

# In my sister's shoes

## Introduction

My name is Melokuhle Gumede, I am a 24 year old med-student, I live in Cape Town with my dad (yes I still live with my daddy). I don't really have an interesting life, no real friends I just go to work and school then home. I was raised by my father because our mother passed away while giving birth to us (yes us I have a twin you'll meet her later) anyway our dad tried his best raising us, we didn't grow up rich or poorer but daddy always got us what we wanted that's why I wanted to be a doctor to help him out.

Hope you guys like it,plz like

Busi.

[07/14, 19:17] R: Into (part 2)

\*

\*

\*

My name is Meluthando Gumede I am 24(ja  
blah blah blah, y'all already met my twin so  
u know my story) anyway am a bit different  
from my sister am the wild twin, while my  
dear sister was always sooo focused on her  
books, I was dating Alec, oh that  
motherfucker was my everything in high  
school he was in a band and I guess I liked  
that wild side, but idiot dumped me when I  
wouldn't sleep with him yep then spread

runmors about me calling me a whore so I just went with it. My father and I would often get in fights cause I was always acting crazy and he would often compare me to my twin oh how I hated that shit(I love my sister thou) so enough about the past after high school I didn't really want to go to university even I got distinctions, nah I always liked cooking so I went to culinary school and became a chef.And now am currently living in Italy working as a chef at a small restaurant its not much but I love my job even thou my boss can be a dick sometimes I love Italy I don't see myself going back to South Africa.

\*

\*

\*

## Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Oh am so exhausted the hospital was crazy today

Dad:molo Mntana wam u seem tired

Me:oh hy daddy,ja my feet are killing me

Dad:too bad my baby Bcoz u still have to cook

Me:yooo tata kodwa

Dad:yooo Ntoni melokuhle,I'll beat u my child since when do u talk back hee!?

Me:(softly) xolo tata,I'll get started

After dinner I cleared the table and started washing the dishes

Dad:Melo Mntana wan(shouting from the living room)

Me:(annoyed )tata?

Dad:yiza apha polo

Oh god what is it now,can't this old man see m tired. Don't get me wrong I love my dad but he can be so strict sometimes especially with me I wish I could be melu sometimes she lives her life for herself.

Me: OK tata m coming

I sat down on the couch across my dad he looked so stressed

Me:is everything OK daddy?

Dad:oh my baby I have to tell u something

Me:what is that?

Dad:baby u are getting married soon

Me:(laughing) yes daddy one day I will

Dad: no melo I mean u are getting married soon like really soon my child everything has been arranged

Me:WHAT no

Dad:yes melo its final u are getting married next week

Busi.

[07/14, 19:20] R:Insert 1

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

So there I am sitting there wondering y  
daddy is doing this to me, I mean I know am  
single but I don't need my father setting me  
up.

Me: fine I'll do it

Dad: that's my girl, let me go and call your  
uncles. Goodnight nana

Me: night daddy

I finished cleaning up and went to my  
room, took a shower and wore my PJs and  
tucked myself in my bed. Jeez what am I  
going to do, oh how I wish I could just run  
away. So I decided to call my twin even thou  
I already knew what she is going to say.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

What the fuck who's calling me this early this morning, so I just answered it.

Me:is this a fucking joke what do u want this early.

Melo: oh wow I see u haven't changed a bit.

Me:(laughing) oh melo its u what can I do for u twin?

Melo:I have something to tell u

Me:well spit it out I have to be up in an hour for work



Melo:am getting married

Me:WHAT!!!

Melo:yep

Me: bro I didn't even know u were seeing someone

Melo:well that's the thing m not

Me: wait what,now u are just confusing me what do u mean?

Melo: well u can ask ur father

Me: dad?...stop fucking around with me u didn't wake me up to talk in circles did u?

Melo: well dad found a guy for me

Me:(laughing) what,dad 'found' u a guy hayi stop playing, thini nha apha kum does dad own a dating agency ngoku?

Melo: m glad u find this funny

Me: xolo babe explain

Melo: well it's an arranged marriage

Me: arranged y?

Melo: nam andazi(I don't know)

Me: hayi kuhle u need to stand up for urself and say no to dad for once, this is craziness

Melo: don't u think I know that, I just don't wanna upset dad

Me: yooo OK so when is this insanity happening?

Melo: next week

Me: What,y so soon?

Melo: Thando I know as much as u do.I just need u to come home

Me: yooo OK but I don't even think my boss will agree

Melo:(laughing) boss nhe,so u left home  
Bcoz of dad being strict only to have  
another version of dad in Italy

Me: mxxm fuck off wifey(laughing)

Melo: mxxm goodnight crazy

Me: u mean morning idiot

Melo: ja whatever, love u anyway crazy pop

Me: love u too crazy puff.

\*

\*

\*

(A week later)

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

So am really going through with this sham of a wedding. The lobola negotiations are done and the traditional wedding is happening tomorrow and my future mystery husband and my twin sister haven't arrived yet. Oh god I really need my sister I hope she gets here on time.

[07/14, 19:20] R: Insert 2

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Oh God I missed my flight, melo is gonna kill me. Oh well she'll be strong its not my fault she agreed to this madness besides my boss was such an ass about me leaving

,even said if I leave I must take unpaid  
leave rha yanya Roberto kodwa beki  
mpumlo apha.Anyway I finally got the flight  
and I made my way inside the plane only to  
be squished next to this women and her  
naughty children, and they keep jumping on  
the seats yooo this will be a long trip.

Flight attendant:Sorry miss this is not your  
seat

I literally hopped out of my seat but I kept  
my composure.

Me:oh really?

Flight attendant:yes mam,let me show u to  
ur correct seat.

Me:OK

God I could kiss her right now she literally  
saved me from hell.Anyway she showed me

to my seat and left,I wonder who's gonna sit next to me now. Then out of nowhere appears this handsome caramel skinned tall man,urg he's on the phone and carrying a laptop back so I guess he'll be working the whole time.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Hi my name is Lwazi Dlamini and I am a 29 year old Playboy, I work in one of my father's companies as a CEO I also have

other not so legal businesses on the side. Anyway I was living my life around the world having fun until the old man called me talking about they found a chick for me to marry. I thought the old man had officially lost it until my mother also called me telling me I need to come home and do this. Well I am the last born of four and both my brothers and sister are already married and m the only one who's still single. So I finally agreed because dad threatened to disown me and take everything away from me, as if this was not crazy enough he told me am getting married next week. So I woke up this morning with the worst hangover and my phone ringing.

Me:hello

Mom:nyello are I fucking serous lwazi

where the fuck are you the wedding is fucking tomorrow.

Me: what, sindi(my assistant) didn't tell me anything

Mom: I don't fucking care what that idiot told u get ur butt back in SA right now.

Me: geez OK stop yelling at me

Mom: whatever lwazi just get here u are embarrassing us

Me: OK ma

So I got up and got ready as quick as I could and made my way to the airport, Italy you've been fun. So I almost missed my flight but I made it just in time. I still have to call Sindi and tell her to cancel my meetings this side. I finally sit down, didn't even look at who am sitting next to, am just clicking



away at my laptop. Then I hear the person  
am sitting next to mumble under their  
breath and say 'mxxm'.

Me: excuse me is there a problem?

And before they can answer I look at her oh  
my god she's so beautiful, I swear my future  
wifey here yooo mhle ugirl Shem.

Her: nope its nothing its just last time I  
checked manners were for free.

And she's fiesty too, I like this girl already.

Me: my apologies mam.

Her: mam?..yooo how old do u think I am  
sana.

Me: (laughing) just trying to have some  
manners thats all

Her: how about you tell me your name since

u found me sitting

Me:Lwazi Dlamini,and u madam?

Her:madam ngoku hayi I give up

Me:OK my lady

Her:do you pick up women with those lines?

Me:ouch,didn't realise me asking for a name is considered picking someone up

Her:nah am just playing with you

Me:I see,but my feelings are still a bit hurt you know(holding my chest).

Her: OK how can I make it better ke?

Me:you could buy me a drink

Her:OK handsome a drink it is

Me:oh so you think m handsome?

Her:mxxm whatever do u want the drink or

not?

Me:I do,I actually need it,I don't like flying

Her:really me too

Me:see we already have something in common

Her:yep we hate flying and we like drinking

The air hostess comes over and hands us our drinks and leaves

Her:so what were you doing in Italy?

Me:working, u?

Her:same

Me:oh why are going to SA?

Her:family emergency,u?

Me:same (what I was not about to tell the girl I liked m getting married to a random stranger)

Her:we are too alike for my liking

Me:is it?

Her:yea its kinda annoying, maybe u should just go back to typing

Me:not a chance, I've seen something I like and there's no way in hell m keeping my eyes of it

Her: heee you are already drunk nhe busy seeing things.

Me:(laughing my ass off)drunk in love maybe

Her: there u go with the cheesiness again

Me: ouch now am chessey?

Her:yep!

My god I love this girl I wish I could just talk to her forever, man this sucks and am also

getting married kanene Geez I hate my life.

[07/14, 19:21] R: Insert 3

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

So there we were for what seems to be a life time chatting and laughing our asses off, I swear other passengers were so annoyed cause we were being so loud while most of them tried to sleep.

Pilot:ladies and gentleman I'd like to inform you we will be arriving at our destination soon so please buckle up and enjoy the rest of your flight.

Me: damn you hear that

Her: yep,seems like our little paradise will be ending soon

Me:ja guess its back to reality

Her: (heavy sigh) ja nhe

Then in no time we landed and got our laugage.

Her:so this is it nhe, our goodbye

Me:doesn't have to end though u know

Her:come on guy we are complete strangers this was just a passing breeze we will most likely never cross paths again

Me:you are right,can I at least get your number?

Her:I believe if two souls are created for one another nothing will stand in their way,they will always find one another. So

Mr Dlamini if we are meant to be in each others lives we will

Me: (laughing) thats a real fucked up way of turning a brother down

Her:(laughing) you are too cute,look I have to go.

She reached for a hug and I decided to go for the kill,I kissed her and she surprisingly responded.And man it was magical(what stop judging me, I know am getting married in a couple of hours but u can't fight how you feel,there something about this girl).She broke the kiss then looked at me.

Her:wow

Me: wow indeed

Her:goodbye Mr D

Me:Mr D now?

Her:(blushing) ja,easy way for me to remember you.

Me: well there's no way m forgetting you,Mrs D

Her:(giggles) whatever I gotta go.

Like that she let go of my hand and started walking away, a huge part of me felt broken.Shit I've never felt like this about anyone and I don't even know her name,shit I don't know her name.

Me:(screaming) what's your name?

Her:WHAT??

Me:Your NAME?

Her:Meluthando

Me:that's a beautiful name

Her:goodbye Mr D



Me:goodbye Mrs D.

Mind you we were screaming the whole time so everyone at the airport was looking at us,but I didn't care.I have to find that girl,my dear wife will have to understand.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Wow talk about love at first site,only reason I didn't give him my number is because am going back to Italy in a couple of days so no need tryna work something out that was

probably not gonna last anyway, besides am probably never gonna see him anyway. So I finally arrived at home it was still early but it was already packed outside with neighbors and aunts peeling veggies. They all screamed when they saw me and attacked me with hugs. Yooo you know how old people can be trying to kiss you in the mouth and stuff, anyway I managed to make my way inside the house bumping into my fav auntie Busi, yoo I attacked with the biggest hug ever, guys y'all don't know how much I love this women she was like the the mother I never had, especially when I had my little fights with dad growing up.

Me:(with tears in my eyes) dabawo

Aunt B:Thando Mntana wam,its been years yooo I've missed you my baby

Me:I've missed u too dabs.

Then out of nowhere ruining this special moment.

Dad: Meluthando, you are late

Me: wow first thing you've said to me in years and you go with that, see not much has changed

Aunt B: awusemhle Nana, Italy must be good to you

Dad: go help your sister in the bedroom

Me: speaking of my sister, what madness have you forced her to do?

Dad:(with a stearn tone) not today Thando, I don't have time for your disrespect

Me:Sir yes Sir

Then aunt pinched my arm

Me: ouch

Aunt B: stop it wena

Me: fine, let me go see my better half.

Made my way to our bedroom, I found her sitting and facing the window.

Me:wow not much has changed here

Melo:Thando

She attacked me with a hug and started sobbing so I ended up crying too.

Me:God you've always been a baby

Melo:and you've always liked playing tough

Me: who's playing I am tough can't you see these guns?(flexing)

Melo: (laughing) guns my butt

Me: you are a butt(sticking my tongue out)

Melo:god I forgot about how childish you can be,I missed you choc pop

Me:missed you too choc puff,so how are you feeling?

Melo:ready I guess ,am kinda numb to this whole situation.

Me: damn that's rough,do you at least know anything about your future hubby?

Melo:nope,only know he's a big time CEO

Me:at least you won't be broke sister

Melo:ja but what if he's a monster ?

Me:these are the things you ask before you agree to marry a stranger

Melo:don't start

Me: (throwing my hands in the air)fine

Melo:anyway,Italy?

Me:what about it?

Melo:well am I going to be attending your wedding soon?

Me:ha!not anytime soon, at least not with anyone from there

Melo:there?

Me:yep,but I did meet someone in the plane though

Melo:nhe!tell me more

Me:its probably nothing

Melo:mxm do tell anyway

\*

What will happen when Melu realises her sister's future hubby happens to be Lwazi.Choices will be made but fate always has a funny way of working.

[07/14, 19:21] R: Insert 4

Melo's

\*

\*

\*

Melu kept on talking for what seems to be forever, I swear am so zoned out I can't hear a thing. Oh god this is a mistake I can't do this, I can't marry a stranger, this is too crazy.

Melu:(snapping her fingers)helloooo,earth to melo

Me: what?

Melu:babe are you OK?

Me:no, no m not okay this is crazy I can't marry a stranger, I can't do this melu I don't want to.

I started crying, and my breathing changed and I felt like am gonna faint.

Melu:DAD,DAd!

Dad came bursting in the room with aunty busi.

Dad:WHAT!?

Melu: do you see what you are doing to her huh!?stop this madness Dad she can't do this

Dad:oh stop being dramatic, she's just having a panic attack she'll be fine, Busi get her some sugar water

Melu:wow what kind of monster are you huh!? Are you even our real father?

Before she could even finish what she was saying, dad slapped the shit out of her



Melu:(holding her cheek) and there he is the real Miles Gumede,what you gonna do beat me up ngoku?

Dad:Meluthando I will kill you with my bare hands if you keep pushing me

Melu:go ahead do it,kill me already, go ahead big guy.Maybe that will make you feel better, we've always reminded you of her right,you blame us for her death aren't you? Is that why you are selling your own child like an animal?.

I could see the fury in dad's eyes,he wanted to kill her. He stepped closer ready to pounce,and Melu didn't seem to care, I know my sister she wasn't gonna back down.

Me:STOP!

I stood in front of my sister.

Me:I'll do it, am fine now daddy it was just nerves but am OK now.

He just gave us a look and walked out.

Melu:why did you do that?

Me:are you fucking kidding me!? He would have killed you.

Melu: mxxm you should have let him kill me at least you wouldn't have to do this.

Me: are you crazy and lose my best friend, never.

Melu:let's run away.

Me: (laughing)mxxm stop being crazy, and besides remember the last time we ran away?

Melu:come on we were 16 then,now you

can come and live with me and continue studying that side.

Me:no am not running away, am doing this

Melu:are you sure?

Me:yes

Melu:OK ke,but remember I'll always have your back.

Me:I know,now let's get dressed,can you believe my future hubby is late

Melu:sounds like an ass,I hate him already.

Me:oh poor guy is screwed

We both laughed and got ready,still cracking jokes. Only my sister has this effect on me, she maybe a bit impulsive but she has a pure heart.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Finally arrived home, needless to say no one was happy with me. So just made my way to my room and hit the showers, man can't stop thinking about Thando. I have to find her, am gonna have to tell dad about her am willing to make her my second wife.

Mom:Lwazi!

Me:Mama,am taking a shower.

Mom:shower my foot get out here now.

God I love my mom but she can get on my

nerves sometimes. So I got out and wore my underwear

Mom:my baby come here(she hugged me,mind you am in my underwear).

Me:Mom

Mom:mxm tserk,you'll always be my baby

Me:ncoooow Mommy

Mom:khawuleza Wenza we have to get going, its so rude to keep your bride waiting.

Me:speaking of brides,I met a girl

Mom:that's great come on get dressed.

Me:mom are you even listening to me?

She just hurried outside and left me.

Me:(sigh)this is so depressing

Lwando(my eldest brother):talking to yourself now I see.

Me:big bro

Lwando:I can't believe my baby bro is getting married.

Me:come on now am not a baby anymore,where is Sthembiso(my other brother)and unolwazi(my sister)?

Lwando:they are down stairs getting ready,which reminds me let's get going.

Me: am right behind you.

So I got dressed and made my way downstairs, everyone was there,we drove to my brides home guess am fetching my wife. I just want this day to end already.

\*

\*

\*

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's family arrived at the Gumede residence , the gate was closed so they had to negotiate at the gate again.Lwazi was so annoyed with the whole process,everything seemed to be going fast forward.

Meanwhile Melo realised she forgot her mom's necklace.

Melo:melu I forgot mom's necklace

Melu:sooo?

Melo:so I can't get married without it, I need it.

Melu: fine don't panic am gonna go and get

it.

Melo: OK thank you

Aunt B: come on Melo your groom is waiting for you.

Melo: but melu

Aunt B: no let's go.

So melo went to greet her husband and her in-laws. The whole time she was looking down, she finally reached her groom still looking down.

Melo: hy

Their eyes met for the first time.

Lwazi: you again

Melo: me again?

Lwazi: its me melu don't you remember me?

Just then melu came out of nowhere



holding the necklace, when she saw Lwazi holding her sister's hands she dropped the necklace. Lwazi looked at her then melo.

Lwazi: what the hell?

[07/14, 19:21] R: Insert 5

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

What the hell, are my eyes deceiving me or is that uLwazi.OK I can't let Melo know that I know him or else it would hurt her, my twin is very sensitive. So I put on my 'big girl panties' and I picked up the necklace and gave it to Melo.

Me: here you go sis

Melo:are you OK babe? You look like you've seen a ghost.

Me: no sweetie am fine,am just wondering why that witch Sis Marvis is here.

Melo:oh mxm you know her she just invites herself everywhere.

Me:ja nhe,this must be your brand new husband, hello nice to meet you Mr?

Lwazi:(still looking confused) Mr Dlamini

Me: nice to meet you bro-inlaw I am Meluthando,anyway let me leave you newlyweds I gotta go pee

Melo: oh ok,want me to come with you?

Me:No,stay get to know your husband.

Melo:OK, are you sure you are OK?

Me:yep.

With that I quickly made my way to the bathroom. Oh my God I can't believe this is happening right now, out of nowhere I found myself crying, fuck why am I even crying I don't even know the guy. I looked at myself in the mirror

Me: OK girl get it together, he is marrying your sister, and you are very happy for her besides it was nothing but a kiss. Now get back out there and be happy.

My phone started ringing interrupting me, I looked at it.

Me: oh god its Roberto(my boss)what's up bossman?

Boss: are you fucking crazy where are you?

Me: SA, I told you my sister is getting married

Boss:and I thought I told you NO,now get your ass back here pronto or you are FIRED!(drops call)

Me: dick.

I have to find Melo and tell her m leaving.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi:s POV

\*

\*

\*

Am still shocked to my core but I had to pretend like am cool. As the day was ending I noticed that Melu hadn't came back from the bathroom. So am sitting here next to my

bride and we are not even talking, its so awkward,God I just want to check on Thando right now.

Me:uhm hey I gotta make a phone call,I'll be back

Melo:oh OK

I got up and made my way to the house.I bumped into Thando.

Thando: ouch, watch were you're going

Me:hey, can we talk?

Thando:about what exactly ?

Me:us

Thando:are you crazy?

She tried to walk away but I grabbed her arm and I dragged her to one of the rooms.

Thando:what the fuck is wrong with you are

you crazy?..let me go

I let her go but blocked her way.

Thando:move the fuck out of my way idiot

Me: don't call me an idiot

Thando:OK brother in law, move

Me: don't call that either

Thando:why not its the truth mos

Me:I obviously didn't know I was marrying your sister

Thando: it doesn't matter you knew you were getting married but you didn't have an issue flirting with a stranger, and why did you even kiss me huh!?

She was blabbing on and on I swear I was not listening I just wanted to kiss her, so I did.She moved away then she punched my

nose.

Me: Fuck, why would you do that? I think you broke my nose

Thando: good, if you ever do that again I'll break something else, now that's my sister out there you will not disrespect her like that ever again Lwazi. She is amazing and you don't deserve her but you have her anyway so treat her like a Queen that she is and get yourself together.

With that she swayed her hips and left me standing there with my bleeding nose. Funny enough that turned me on, God I love her. But she does have a point I can't do anything about it because I am married to her twin. So I took a towel and I cleaned myself up and went back outside. Outside I found my new wife and her twin talking, I wonder.

Melo: oh my God what's wrong with your nose?

Me: I ran into a very naughty wall.

Melu just rolled her eyes and mumbled 'maybe you should stop provoking the walls nawe'

Melo: Huh?

Melu: nothing, look I gotta go.

Melo: not now at least wait until tomorrow

Melu:OK

Melo turned her attention back to me.

Melo:come let me get my first aid kit and fix you up

Me: am fine

Melo: nonsense it could be broken,come on.

She dragged me inside the house, then my



mom came out of nowhere

Mom:utheni?

Me:am fine

Melo:no you are not, it could be broken ma

Mom:oh my baby

Oh God help me, kinda feels like I married my mom.

\*

Please don't forget to like,comment and share.Goodnight beautiful people

[07/14, 19:21] R: Instert 6

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

After cleaning up Lwazi, we went back outside to enjoy the festivities, by we I mean me,Lwazi is so disconnected from me he can't even hide his unhappiness. The whole time he was busy on his phone,screw him why is he acting like this is only happening to him, am unhappy too but at least am pretending.

After a while my aunts told me it was time to change, so we went to the bedroom and changed while advising me,while all of that was happening I also noticed how unhappy my sister was.Something is most certainly going on between her and Lwazi,don't think I bought the whole wall situation, I know she punched him I just wonder why.

Aunt B:its time my baby,are you ready?

Me:ewe dabawo

Aunt B:ungasiphoxi Zintle(my new name).

Me:I won't dissapoint you guys I promise.

With that the wedding continued, and finished up at the Dlamini residence, and what a house sana it looked like a hotel.Finally it was all over and people started leaving, it kinda made me a bit sad.

Melu:hey I have to get going now

Me:already?

Melu:girl its one o'clock in the morning and I have a ten pm flight,I need my sleep.

Me:OK,hey why don't you just sleep here tonight?

Melu:now you just being crazy,where have you seen that done?

Me:(sigh)you're right .

Then out of nowhere my mother in law appeared, I swear this women is a magician.

Her:hey darlings what you talking about?

Melu:oh I was just saying goodbye to this one, look Melz I love you OK but I have to go now.

Me:where will you stay?

Melu:hotel

MIL(mother in law): this late?

Melu:ja I'll be fine

MIL:nonsense Darling you will stay here tonight and that's final.

Me: I agree.

Melu:(annoyed AF)fine but first thing in the morning am leaving.

MIL:great,let me show to your bedroom

then,goodnight Makoti.

Me: goodnight ma,night melu

Melu:ja

It felt so empty now,can't believe Dad didn't say goodbye, oh well guess he's still mad.Anyway one of the helpers showed me to Lwazi's room, speaking of my husband he seemed to have disappeared on me, urg this will be a very long night.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

As if I hadn't had enough drama for the day, Sindi(my assistant and sometimes Fbuddy) came to the wedding uninvited. Now she's busy blowing up my phone with dumb texts,so I finally decided to call her.

Sindi:(sobbing) How could you do this to me Lwazi!?!...huh after my miscarriage how could you marry another girl? And you didn't even have the decency to invite me, I had to hear from Steve that you were getting married fucking Steve Lwazi that fucking idiot do you know how embarrassing that was huh?

Me: first of all I told you to never bring up the miscarriage ever again, secondly you and I were never a couple and we will never be and finally Sindi you will never pull the stunt you pulled today. Now when I come to

work on Monday you better act normal and grow up or I'll handle you

Sindi:but

Me:but nothing Sindi,now if you know what's good for you,you won't call me again.

With that I dropped the call and went to the kitchen and made myself a drink I need it.Melu came downstairs wearing very sexy PJs(well let me explain,even thou Melu and Melo are twins there are a little differences, for instance Melu has a black dot on her nose and she has shorter hair and its red,and Melo has long dark hair).Back to reality, she turned back when she saw me.

Me:you don't have to leave I'll go

Melu:no its your home, I just wanted a glass of water.

Me:then come and get it I won't bite(I wanted to though).

Melu:I never know with you

Me:don't worry you can trust me.

She passed me and went to the fridge and got a bottle of water.

Me:sooo those shorts.

Melu:what about them?

Me: well they are really short hey.

Melu:mxxxm I know,I was suppose to stay at a hotel

Me:oh I see

Melu:ja let me go and sleep

Me:goodnight Thando

Melu: its morning idiot.



With that she made her way upstairs. Damn she's hot, I made my way to my room only to find my new wife sleeping (thank God). So I went to the bathroom and peed, I washed my hands then went to bed only to realise my 'wife' sleeping on my side of the bed.

Me: Zintle wake up. She ignored she just turned her head the other way, so I just pushed her and she fell on the floor.

Zintle: What the!?

I just ignored her and I slept like a baby.

\*

Do you see this marriage surviving?....don't forget to like, comment and share.

[07/14, 19:21] R: Insert 7

(Zintle) Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up on the floor, what the fuck he pushed me. I mean who does that, what a brat. Anyway I just climbed back on the bed and tried to sleep until I did. Until I was woken up by the light from the window.

Me: no, please close the curtain

Lwazi: You need to get up, we need to go to court and get our marriage license.

Me: but it's Sunday

Lwazi: I know that I have a friend who's a judge, look I don't want to be late so please get ready.

He walked out, mxm at least he said

please. So I dragged myself to the bathroom and took a quick shower, then wore a long navy dress hugging my body and a doek. I then made my way downstairs and found everyone already sitting at the table and eating. Fuck this is bad, my first day as a bride and my inlaws got up before me.

Me: (looking down) good morning everyone, am so sorry for waking up late and not making breakfast

MIL: oh its fine sweetie we have helpers

FIN (father inlaw): we understand, my son must have kept you busy all night, you must be tired.

Lwazi chocked on his coffee and everyone gasped. His wife hit his hand.

FIN: What!... they are married so they must

not feel ashamed about having sex,we want grandchildren soon.

MIL:Tata stop

FIN:why,its true.You are going to give us grandchildren soon right my son.

Lwazi:ewe tata(yes dad).

After breakfast Melu came downstairs with her bag.

MIL:you already leaving my girl?

Melu:yes ma,thank you for letting me sleep over.

MIL:don't mention it sweetheart.

Me:hey we can give you a lift

Melu: no I don't want to further intrude

Me:come on your flight is at 10pm right?

Melu:yes

Me:great so you can come with us to court,you can be our witness

Melu: uhm I don't think I can

Me: nonsense, we don't have a witness do we Lwazi?

Lwazi: uhm not really

Me: great lets go.

I dragged Melu to the car and Lwazi followed.I can't believe am gonna be this asshole's legal wife but at least my sister is here.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Talk about awkward the whole car ride to the court was super quiet. I kept look at Melu in the mirror,if only I was marrying her.We arrived at the court and made our way to the judges office and signed the papers,on our way out my wife had anther great idea.

Wife:hey lets go and have some lunch before you leave Melu.

Melu:I don't think I can do that babe I really have to be at the airport.

Wife:nonsense, come on lwazi tell her to stay.

Me:uhm ja sure, have lunch with us.

I don't think Zintle realises what she's

doing, spending more time with Melu without touching her is driving me crazy.

Melu:urg fine but that's it,drive me to the airport after.

The whole lunch the girls were busy talking and ignoring me completely.I kept on stealing looks,and Melu would too. In the middle of lunch Zintle answered her phone

Zintle:what but its Sunday. OK fine am on my way.

Melu:what's going on?

Wife: uhm they need me at the hospital, they are short staffed so I have to go.

Me:ok let's go

Wife:uhm no need I already got an uber,just drive Melu to the airport.

Me:ok

Wife:thank you for coming I know your boss can be an ass.

Melu:don't mention it I'll do anything for you.

Wife:(sobbing)I love you chocolate puff.

Melu:(sobbing) I love you more chocolate pop.

Wife got up and left.I just sat there in silence with Melu.

Melu:I gotta go now so are you gonna drive me now or should I get an uber?

Me:no I'll drive

Melu:great

With that she left,so I payed the bill and followed her.I got in I noticed she was sitting I the back seat.



Me:and then,why are you sitting at the back?

Melu;I was sitting here before so what's the problem?

Me: you are being dramatic

Melu:just drive bro.

God she's so stubborn, I've never met a girl this difficult.

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Call me childish but I can't sit next to him.  
Whether I like to admit or not I like Lwazi  
and it hurt me having to watch them get

married. Anyway we arrived at the airport.

Lwazi: let me help you.

Me: no need its only one bag.

Lwazi: can you stop being stubborn for one second Meluthando and let me help you.

Me: fine geez don't pop a vein.

It was time for me to board the plane.

Me: take care of my sister Lwazi, just give your marriage a chance.

Without warning he smashed his lips on me and before I could push him he hugged so tightly and whispered.

Lwazi: I don't want to let you go Thando, love you.

Me: please don't make this difficult.

He let me go and looked at me then he

kissed my forehead and walked away. I could feel my heart break a little but I have to get over it, for my sister's sake. But why is it so hard, I felt hot liquid down my face, and these tears again. I boarded the plane and made my way to my seat on to find myself sitting next to this woman and her small baby, and that baby was crying, oh God this will be a long flight. Goodbye SA, Goodbye Lwazi.

[07/14, 19:22] R: Insert 8

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I can't believe am feeling this way, am actually heartbroken. No girl has ever made

me feel this way before,I break girl's hearts not the other way around. Her words echoed in my head 'give your marriage a chance',I have been a bit unfair to my wife,I mean she didn't ask for this.But I can't stop thinking about Melu.I need a drink,I arrived home and found mom and dad kissing on the couch.

Me:you know there a bed for that.

Dad:this is our house,you have your own house. When are you moving out anyway?

Me:damn you tryna get rid of me already?

Mom:no baby your dad is just being silly.

Dad:I am serious boy,you are a married man now you need to start with your own family.

Mom:speaking of which where's zintle?

Me: she's at work

Dad: on a Sunday?

Me: Yes look I don't know why.

Dad: don't use that tone with me boy, she's a new bride she should be at home taking care of your needs.

Me: Oh my God father it's not the 80's women have careers and she's not my possession.

Dad: Look here you, we paid a lot of my money for that girl.

Me: that's not my problem I didn't ask you to.

Dad: Lwazi you will not disrespect me (charging at me).

Mom: STOP it Zweli (my dad) you too Lwazi, go to your room Lwazi.

Me: am not five mother you can't send me to

my room.

Dad:then act your age.

Me:whatever am going to my house.

With that I went upstairs and packed a bag and went back downstairs.

Me:I love you mom(I kissed her ).

Mom:I love you too baby.

I got in my car and drove to my house.I took a shower then headed to the kitchen I took a bottle of whisky and a few painkillers. I got in bed and switched on the TV and drank until I blacked out.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

That was exhausting,by the time I got home it was already dark.I got in and found my father in law sitting and drinking.

Me:(looking down)good evening.

FIN: hello my girl

Me:where's everyone?

FIN:your mother in law is sleeping, and as for your husband well he's gone.

Me:gone?

FIN:yes he went to your house.

Me:oh he didn't tell me

FIN:well you still have to follow him.

Me:oh OK am gonna go pack

FIN:oh and Zintle

Me:Yes Sir.

FIN:about your job

Me:what about it.

FIN:You have to quit, you are someone's wife now your priorities have to change.

Me:oh yes Sir

FIN: good girl now go pack the driver will take you to your house.

Me: yes Sir.

I went upstairs and got my clothes and by the time I went back downstairs my father in law was gone. I can't believe this its not bad enough he's a jerk to me in private he has to humiliate in front of his family, he left



me without telling me. And now I have to quit my job, this sucks. The driver parked in front of this huge beautiful house, even though it was dark. The driver helped with my bags, it was so dark and a bit dirty, so I cleaned up downstairs and made my way upstairs, I kept looking in every room trying to find 'our bedroom', I finally stumbled into this huge one the TV was so loud. I found my dear husband passed out so I went in the bathroom and took a shower and climbed in bed and switched off the TV. As I was trying to sleep, Lwazi turned around and wrapped his arms around me and mumbled.

Lwazi: I loove you melu I really do.

Me: what did you say?

He just snored and held me tighter. What the

fuck is going on here.

[07/14, 19:22] R: Another one just cause I love you guys.

\*

\*

\*

Insert 9

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up with the worst headache ever and Zintle is next to me, wonder when she came here. Anyway I woke up took a shower got dressed and made my way to the kitchen. I decided to make my wife breakfast since I

noticed she cleaned up. Just as I was making some eggs she made her way downstairs wearing a robe.

Her: good morning

Me: oh morning, sit I made you breakfast

Her: oh really, that is surprising

Me: why is that?

Her: well you haven't been exactly nice to me so this is kind of strange

Me: you know what forget it, I'll just throw the eggs away

Her: no am sorry I didn't mean to upset you

Me: you are not upsetting me

Her: am sorry

Me: stop apologising

Her: am sorry, I mean thank you for the

breakfast

Me:would you like some coffee?

Her:yes please.

I gave it to her, she started eating like crazy but I noticed she wasn't drinking the coffee.

Me:you not drinking your coffee

Her:oh am sorry, I'll drink it

Me: I didn't say that,you don't like coffee do you?

Her:(looking down)uhm no not really

Me: then why didn't you just say so?

Her:I didn't want to be rude

Me:you should speak up more often,anyway what do you like?

Her: green tea

Me:oh OK I'll make it for you then

Her:thank you

Me:(handing her the tea) uhm aren't you going to work?

Her:well your father said I should quit so I can take care of you.

Me: he did what?

Her:he told me I should quit my job

Me:you will do no such thing

Her:but I don't want to be disrespectful

Me:who's wife are you?

Her:yours

Me:OK,let me ask you,do you want to quit your job?

Her:no I love being a doctor(her face lit up) its exciting and scary at the same time.

Me: well my dear wife there's your answer right there,look Zintle I know this is strange we don't know each other but in order for this marriage to work out you have to speak up more,communication is very important to me.

Her:OK I think I understand

Me:good, and remember you are not married to my parents so don't let them bully you.

With that said I left for work,Melu was right I need to give this marriage a fighting chance.I just can't believe how people that look so similar can have two very different personalities. I arrived at work and Sindi was not at her desk,I guess she's still upset about Saturday. So I just got in my office and started working,after a while my door

swung open and Sindi walked in wearing a long coat and she closed the door.

Me:what do you want Sindiswa?

Sindi: You.

She took off the coat and she was completely naked.

Me:what the fuck sindi,get dressed

Sindi:why,don't you want me anymore?

Me:am married sindi.

Sindi: oh please I know its arranged,you don't love that bitch.

Me:(banging my fist on the table) that's enough, you will never disrespect my wife like that ever again do you hear me?

Sindi:yes

Me:Do you fucking hear me Sindiswa?

Sindi: oh my God yes.

Me: good now get dressed and get the fuck out of my office you are embarrassing yourself.

She got dressed and left, wait did I just defend Zintle right now,that was strange.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

So that was weird,it feels like Lwazi woke up a different person. I wanted to ask him about what he said last night but am a bit



scared of uLwazi. After having breakfast I went upstairs and cleaned up, then took a shower. After I decided to call my boss Laura.

Me: hey laura

Laura: Gumedede how are you?

Me: it's Dlamini now remember?

Laura: oh yes you got married, what can I do for you my Darling?

Me: uhm well it's just I've been thinking.

Laura: oh God don't tell me you're quitting, cause you are a great student and I know you'll be a great doctor soon.

Me: am not exactly quitting, I just want to cut back the hours.

Laura: oh that's doable

Me: thank you but I still want to take a week off so I can focus on my marriage.

Laura: I understand, I'll talk to human resources then.

Me:thank you Laura.

I hanged up and went downstairs and cleaned up,tonight am gonna cook dinner for my husband, but I just can't cook that well not like my sister anyway so I decided to call her.

Her:hello

Me: hey sis,are you good?

Her:am trying, Roberto is working my ass off,but how are you?

Me:its a bit better,between myself and Lwazi anyway so I wanna cook dinner for him,can you help me?

Her:oh OK

Me:thank you sis.

She stayed on the phone the whole time I was cooking, teaching me.I just hope Lwazi likes his dinner.

[07/14, 19:22] R: Insert 10

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've been back for a day but I've been working, anyway Melo calling me asking for help with cooking was OK but then she kept on talking about Lwazi, I know he's her husband but this is a bit painful.

Me:look babe am a bit busy just take out

the lamb in an hour.

Melo:oh OK,hey should I wear something sexy?

Me:I don't know Melo like I said am a bit busy so I gotta go.

Melo:I'll just send you some pics of the outfits

Me:OK Melo bye.

I dropped the call, urg I need a drink,so I called my friend Anita(she works with me,she's also from SA).

Anita: hey babe

Me:hy girl, I need a drink

Anita:say no more am on my way friend.

She arrived within an hour with pizza and wine. I told her everything.

Anita: wow girl that's rough hey.

Me:ja and every time she talks about him it kinda feels like she's rubbing it in, I mean I know its her husband but it still hurts.

Anita:yooo my friend so what are you gonna do?

Me:nothing i mean she's my sister I shouldn't even be feeling this way about her husband.

Anita: but friend you didn't know

Me:well I do know,I wish I can just move on.

My phone beeped it was Melo sending me pics, she then called.

Melo:soooooo which one?

Me:the red one

Melo:that's a bit too sexy don't you think?

Me:(rolling my eyes) then wear the other one.

Melo:no that's too boring.

Me:Then I don't know Melo,cause I gave you my option.

Melo:you're right am going with the red one.

Me:great

Melo:OK I'll tell you how it goes bye

Me:bye.

I felt like crying

Anita:no babe please don't cry

Me;am not its just painful, now am imagining them having sex.

Anita:no girl let's drink up,enough with the sadness

Me: you're right, let's drink.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

After a long day of working and dealing with sindi's nonsense, it's time to go home. Just then Steve(my friend) walked in.

Steve:hey boss man,let's go for a drink

Me:nah am good, ama go home

Steve: oh going home to the wife I see.

Me:something like that.

Steve:OK then hit that good.

Me:voetsek Steve, go away.

Steve:OK boss see you tomorrow, I hope you don't come to work walking different.

I threw a stapler at him, and he ran out. I drove home, I got in and it was so nice, there were rose pedals every where. Then Zintle came down wearing a beautiful short red dress.

Melo:oh you're home already, come sit I cooked

Me:oh I see it's so nice

Her:thank you.

We sat down eating over a light conversation.

Me:this is so delious(sipping my wine)

Her:oh Melu helped me.

Me:(I chocked) Melu?

Her: yes I can't cook like she does so I had



to call her.

Me:oh

Her: is everything OK?

Me:yes I just had a long day at work, so am gonna take a shower,thank you for dinner.

Her: pleasure, am gonna wash the dishes

Me:OK.

I went upstairs and took a shower, why did she have to mention Melu's name cause now she all I can think about. I tucked myself in bed,while trying to sleep Zintle walked out of the bathroom wearing very sexy lingerie.

Melo:oh hey,you still awake?

Me:uhm ja

She walked over and started kissing me,in

that moment I just thought of my kiss with Melu.

Me:uhm goodnight.

Melo:oh goodnight.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

What the hell is wrong with this man,I just did all of that for nothing. I felt so embarrassed, I just got in bed and tried to sleep,but then I started crying.

Lwazi:what's wrong now?

Me:what is it, am I not beautiful enough for you?

Him:no no no you are very beautiful

Me:then what is it,do you have a girlfriend.

Him:uhm no not really, am just not ready to go there with you yet.

Me:oh OK

He hugged me until I fell asleep.

[07/14, 19:22] R: Insert 11

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up with Zintle in my arms, I feel so bad about making her cry,I don't wanna hurt her but Eish this is a mess. Anyway I got up

and took a shower wore my suit and walked back into the bedroom, Zintle was still sleeping so peacefully.

Me:I don't want to hurt you zintle but I

Her:(rubbing her eyes) what?

Me:oh hey,am going to work so I won't be able to have breakfast

Her:OK

Me:ja I might be a bit late as well I have a lot of work to do.

Her:is this about last night?

Me:don't be silly,I'll see you later goodbye.

I quickly left for work, I was in no mood for arguments. I got in and started working like crazy, and Steve disturbed me.

Steve:you're early .

Me:what do you want Steve?

Him: OK chill out I was just saying.

Me:sorry man I just have a lot on my mind.

Him:I can tell, what is it, is the Mrs already stressing you?

Me:sort of(I told him everything)

Him:wow that's deep,but am failing to see a problem here.

Me: what are you crazy, were you even listening?

Him:ja bro,just have them both

Me:mxm I can't do that you idiot they're sisters,besides Melu would never go for that she's too stubborn.

Him:well let me have her then problem solved

Me: fuck off besides she would chew your head off.

Steve:my type

Me: hayi good luck my man.

Sindi came in with two coffees and dropped them in my table.

Sindi:anything else Mr Dlamini?

Me:no

She got out and slammed the door.

Steve: and then what's with doggie did she forget her flea shots.

Me:(laughing) don't even get me started with that one.

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

Its been a couple of weeks and things between myself and Lwazi have been a bit off,he avoids me, he just comes home from work and sleeps then goes to work early.Am back at work full time so at least I don't have to look at these walls.My mother in law called me last night inviting us for dinner.I called my dear husband.

Lwazi:hey am a little busy Zintle what's wrong?

Me:(sigh) your mother called,we are joining them for dinner tonight.

Lwazi:but am busy

Me:and am exhausted but am going, I'll see you there.

I dropped the call and took an uber to my in laws house. I found them sitting in the lounge.

Me:molweni (hello).

Them:Zintle!

MIL: how are you my sweetie?

Me:am fine ma you?

MIL: we are fine, haibo uphi ulwazi(where's Lwazi)?

Me: he's still at work but he said he would meet me here.

MIL:oh OK,come help me set up the table.

After that we sat down and Lwazi walked in.

Lwazi:hello everyone

MIL:my baby its been a while,how are you?

Lwazi:am fine mama,tata



FIL: Lwazi

MIL: oh my God you must be hungry.

We continued eating over a light conversation even though it was a bit tense between Lwazi and his father.

FIN:Lwazi I need you to go back to Italy for a week.

Lwazi:why?

FIN:you need to strengthen our relationship with our contacts over that side.

MIL: Zintle come help me in the kitchen.

We cleared up the table and went to the kitchen.

MIL:Zintle is everything alright with with you guys?

Me:uhm yes, I mean not really he doesn't

love me Ma(sobbing)

MIL:(hugging me) you need to be strong  
Makoti.

Me:am trying MA but he avoids me,I know  
theres another woman I just know it.

MIL:stop crying Zintle you need to be strong  
and take control, take your husband. Now  
lets go and have dessert.

We went back and Lwazi and his father  
seemed to be tense like they were arguing.

Lwazi:are you ok Zintle?

Me:yes am fine.

MIL:I was thinking since you guys never had  
a honeymoon how about you go with Lwazi  
to Italy.

Lwazi:I'll be working the whole time MA

Me:I think that's a great idea,I miss my sister anyway.

Lwazi glared at me but I didn't care am sick of him disrespecting me.The drive home was super awkward, I was looking out the window the whole time.

Lwazi:what was that?

Me:what exactly?

Lwazi:what you did back there, why would you disrespect me like that in front of my parents?

Me:you know what am sick and tired of you Lwazi,am not going to Italy because of you,am gping for my sister so get over yourself.

He parked the car and I stomped out and went straight to the bedroom and slept. The

following day I decided to call Melu.

Her:hey melz its been a while.

Me:I know,I've just been busy,hey am coming to Italy next week.

Melu:oh really that's amazing I've missed you like crazy,we are going to have so much fun together.

Me:I hope

Melu:why do you hope?

Me:it will depend on Lwazi I guess

Her:oh he's coming!?

Me:ja its our honeymoon I suppose even though he'll probably be working the whole time.

Her:well as long as I can see you.

Me:I will,I promise, OK I have to go,I love

you chocolate puff.

Her:me too chocolate pop.

I started packing my clothes. Am gonna fight for this marriage.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I don't know what Zintle is up too and I honestly don't care.It was time to go to Italy and I was a bit nervous about seeing Melu,am still in love with her.

We arrived in Italy and I had a lot of

meetings and Zintle was having lunch with Melu. I came back super tired and just slept. I woke up with Zintle kissing me.

Me: not now am tired.

Her: and I have needs

Me: please don't

Her: what's her name? huh tell me.

Me: I don't have time for this.

I got up and left, I needed to get away from here. So I just drove around the city until I stopped in front of Melu's apartment. I knocked and she opened at the fifth knock.

Her: Lwazi what are you doing here?

I didn't answer her, I just kissed her and she punched me and closed the door in my face.

\*

\*

\*

## Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi stormed out and I just broke down. He came back after 3 hours and kissed me with so much hunger, and I responded. He tore my clothes off and I was taking his clothes off, he went down on me and I came in his face, when I went down on him he started moaning and just flipped me over and entered me with no warning, he moved faster and faster, it felt like for the first time he loved and in this moment I loved him too.

Him:I love you

Me: I loooove you too

Him:I love you Thando

Me:what?

Him:huh!?

Me:get off me.

Him:am sorry Zintle

Me:get the fuck off me Lwazi.

I pushed him off me I got up and got dressed.

Him:am sorry Zintle I didn't mean it like that.

Me:fuck you Lwazi, (sobbing) you know I heard you call me by her name when we first met and again when you were drunk,but this lwazi,you've gone too far am not stupid.



I stormed out and took a taxi to Melu's apartment. I knocked and she opened, I slapped her.

Me:you fucked him didn't you?

Her:what,who?

Me:Lwazi,did you sleep with him?

Her: fuck no,you know am a virgin.

Me:fuck that am not stupid,is this because I slept with Alec in high school, is this your revenge?

Her:first of all fuck you for bringing up Alec, you knew I loved him but you still went for him,you watched Dad beat me to a pulp and people calling me names even though you knew you are the one who slept with him,even after all of that I forgave you Melokuhle.(sobbing) yes I kissed lwazi but

that was before I knew he was meant to marry you,I had feelings for him but I kept my distance from him because I didn't want to hurt you,because you are my sister. Even tonight he came here,I could have done something stupid but I didn't because I was protecting you,now you have the balls to come here and put your hands on me.! You know what you and Iwazi can fuck off,fix your shit and leave me alone.

With that she pushed me out of her apartment and closed the door in my face.

[07/14, 19:22] R: Insert 12

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

After I kicked Melo out I curled myself on the floor and cried my lungs out. I just laid there for hours and then I decided to take a long shower, tonight has to be by fair the worst night of my life, not even when Dad beat me up and I ended up in the hospital was not this bad because at least back then I had my sister by my side. How could she think that I would betray her like that, I have very strong feelings for Lwazi but I fought them for her, you know what all of this is beyond me, am officially done with those two its time I find my own happiness. After my shower I took some painkillers and slept. I was woken up by my alarm and I took a quick shower and made my way to work. Oh my God Roberto was already here, am not in the mood for his nonsense.

Rob: you late

Me:I know

Rob: OK great we will dork your pay then.

Me:(walking past him) do whatever you want Roberto.

Rob:oh is it?OK then in that case,blah blah blah.

He just went on and on,next thing I know am crying.

Rob:whoow wait a minute, oh my God stop crying Mel people are staring

Me:(sobbing) am sorry.

He led me to his office and gave me a tissue.

Rob:hey am sorry for making you cry, I only talk to you like that cause I know you can take it.

Me:no its not you,its my life Rob its such a mess.

Rob:hey am all ears.

Me: you sure?

Rob:yep I don't much have a life apart from this place so.

Me:(mumbling) ja I've noticed.

He gave me a death stare.

Me: sorry force of habit.

Rob:no its cool I can be a bit of a dragon sometimes,so tell me about your mess.

I told him everything, I mean everything like from my childhood everything.

Rob:wow I didn't realise how deep you are, always thought you were a bit a airhead.

Me:hey!

Rob: am sorry but its true,am a dragon remember!?

Me:fair enough. Let me get to work.

Rob:Ja,I don't want people thinking I've gone soft.

Me: don't worry there's no chance of that happening.

I got to the kitchen, and Anita attacked me with a hug.

Me:OK OK let me go, you are squeezing the life out of me

Anita: oh my gosh am sorry, I heard you were crying.

Me:of course you did,people here don't have a life.

Her:so?

Me:so what!?

Her:why were you crying?

Me:I don't want to talk about it,at least not here.

Her:am sleeping over at your place tonight

Me: (rolling my eyes) fine, now lets work.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I really messed up,its now the morning after and Zintle is not back yet.Just then she

walked in.

Me:Uvelaphi(we have you been)?

Zintle: Out

She walked to the bathroom and locked it.

Me:Zintle!.....Zintle open this fucking door.

Her:why?

Me:I wanna talk

Her:(opened the door) about what,how you love my sister,how you've embarrassed me?....huh what is it?

Me:were where you last night?

Her:I needed a break

Me:well you can't just disappear like that

Her:well I needed to breathe.

Me:well this is another country if you like



breathing that much you won't pull that stunt again.

Her:whatever

Me:look I know I hurt you, but you can't run off you could've been in danger.I would never forgive myself if something happened to you.

Her: well it didn't, I went to see melu

Me:oh.

Her:ja,I had to teach her a lesson.

Me:a lesson?...I hope you didn't do anything stupid (she looked down),did you?

Her:she's fine it was just a little slap.

Me:A slap,why the fuck would you do that?

Her: I needed her to pay for running after you.

Me: woman are you crazy, do you even know what you did?

Her:yes I fought for this marriage.

Me:fighting for what?...oh my God you don't even know.That girl has done nothing but protect you,even when I would cross the line she would fight for you.I love that girl and she kept on turning me down FOR YOU!

Her:(her voice breaking) you you love her?

Me: yes I've always loved her.

I stormed out and drove to Melu's work, I need to see if she's OK.I sat in my car for hours until I saw her come out with another girl. When she saw me she turned and went back in the restaurant.

Me:melu please I just want to talk

Melu:stay away from me

Me:am sorry.

Melu:yes you are now leave.

Me:come on let's talk.

Then this tall guy came outside.

Him:hey my guy she said go.

Me:OK bro this has nothing to do with you.

Him:yes it does,she's my employee so please leave or I'll have to call the authorities.

I walked to my car and saw this guy hugging Melu,what the fuck does this guy have a death wish. I drove back to the hotel I got in and melo was not in the room. So I took off my clothes God knows I need a shower, when I got in the bathroom there was blood everywhere. Fuck I found Zintle in the bathtub with a blade,I checked her

pulse and it was weak so I quickly got my phone and called an ambulance, they arrived fast and I got dressed and drove to the hospital, I called Melu but she didn't answer, I really fucked up I hope she'll be OK. What the fuck am I going to say to my parents, oh God what am I going to say to her dad?...this is bad.

[07/14, 19:23] R: Insert 13

Lwazi's

\*

\*

\*

This is such a mess, I've been in the hospital for hours now. I've been trying to call Melu but she's not answering. I guess I have to call my parents.

Mom:(phone ringing)hy boy boy.

Me: hey ma

Mom:are you alright? You sound a bit down.

Me:Ja ma,its just uhm Zintle is in the hospital.

Mom:What! what happened?,.. Yooo Lwazi I hope you didn't hurt her.

Me:she tried to kill herself ma(crying)

Mom:Voetsek, khalelani(why are you crying)?..... Umenzeni(what did you do to her)?

Me:nothing MA, I just.

Mom:vala lo mlomo(shut up) oh God your father is going to lose it,we are on our way.

Me:thank you ma,can you please tell her father for me.

Mom:mxxm(she dropped the call).

My father is going to kill me.The doctor approached me.

Doc:Mr ga,da,hla.

Me:Dlamini

Doc:OK,well your wife lost a lot of blood but she's stable.

Me:OK can I at least see her?

Doc:she needs to rest so maybe tomorrow, go home take a shower.

Me:OK doc.

I went back to the hotel,the room was cleaned, I just got in took a shower and tried to sleep.The next morning I went back to the hospital, my family was already there with her father and aunt. My mother saw

me and she charged at me and slapped the shit out of me,I've never seen my mother this angry.

Mom:what is wrong with you Lwazi  
huh,when will you grow up?

Me:(looking down) am sorry ma!

Mom:sorry for what huh, she told me about your shenanigans, about you avoiding her,about the other woman,well I hope you are happy.

Me: of course not,she's my wife.

Mom:oh now she's your wife?

She continued hitting me crying, Melo's aunt came and held her back,my dad and melo's dad were just looking at us.A nurse came over and told us we can see her.We entered the room and she was looking out

the window, her aunt attacked her with a hug.

Aunt B:(sobbing) why would you do this Melokuhle?

Zintle:(sobbing) am sorry

Her dad: what happened?

Zintle just looked at me then her father.

Zintle: am sorry daddy.

Her father just looked at her and walked out.  
Later on we were sitting in the waiting room.

Aunt B: where is Melu?

Me:( chocked on my coffee) uhm I tried to call her but she didn't respond

Aunt B:Bhuti(looking at melo's dad).

Him: What?

Aunt B: call her.



Him: fine.

He got up and walked away, geez I've never seen a guy that cold, he's worse than my father. He came back.

Him: she's not responding.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

After Lwazi came here Roberto offered to drive me home because Anita changed her mind about sleeping over apparently her boyfriend refused. Anyway on my way home,

Lwazi kept on calling me and I kept on ignoring him.

Rob: was that the guy you told me about?

Me:ja,am sorry about that.

Rob:don't be I get it.

We arrived at my place.

Me:thank you

Rob:its a pleasure.

I got out and noticed he wasn't driving away.

Me:hey you can go now

Rob: I don't feel comfortable leaving you here so am gonna stay in my car in case if he comes here.

Me:oh OK,at least let me make you some coffee.

Rob: OK.

We were talking the whole night then I got sleepy so I gave him a pillow and a blanket to sleep in the couch. Lwazi kept on calling, he's so annoying. Rob and I woke up and drove to work then my dad called me, am guessing Melo told him about the Lwazi situation. I am not responding, I know he'll just take her side as always. Then a couple of minutes later my aunt B called me, OK now am worried.

Me:hello

Aunt B:where are you?

Me: am at work,why?

Her:come to the hospital

Me:hospital?

Her: yes Melo tried to kill herself.

Me:what! Is she OK?

Her:ja but come here.

Me:OK on my way.

Anita: what's wrong?

Me:uhm my sister is in the hospital. (I cried in her arms)

Rob: hey what's wrong?

Me:my sister is in the hospital, I have to go.

Rob:OK let me drive you.

Me:no that's OK I'll take a take a taxi.

Rob:nonsense come let's go.

We arrived at the hospital and my aunt attacked with a hug.

Me:where is she?

Her:uhm room 8.

Lwazi just looked at me so did my dad.Rob

came to give me my bag, and Lwazi lost his shit and he came and punched him.

Me: what the fuck is wrong with you?.... Nxa  
Rob am so sorry.

Rob: its OK, I'll see you at work tomorrow.

Me: OK.

Lwazi's mother: why did you punch that guy  
Lwazi?

He just looked at me and walked away. I  
also got up and went to melo's room.

Me: hey

Melo: what do you want?

Me: am sorry about everything

Melo: you should be this is all your fault

Me: my fault?

Melo: yes, my husband loves you, as always

every guy I like likes you more even though we look the same. Just go

Me:am sorry Melo.

Melo:just go,get out. (She threw a cup at me).

So I ran out crying and bumped into Lwazi outside.

Him:hey are you OK??

Me:no am not, my sister hates me.

I ran away from him.I wasn't looking where I was going and then I heard Lwazi scream my name then boom a car hit me then lights out.

[07/14, 19:23] R: Insert 14

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi quickly ran to Melu's aid. The guy who hit her got out and started apologising, he couldn't even speak English. Lwazi got up and punched the guy he started hitting him so hard, the guy was not even fighting back then his pregnant wife got out of the car and stopped Lwazi. He finally stopped hitting the guy and rushed back to Melu with tears and blood all over his face.

Lwazi: please wake up my love, don't leave me am sorry about everything, I'll divorce Zintle, we can run away from everything please just wake up I love you Meluthando I love you it hurts.

Melu started moving and groaning in pain.

Lwazi:Thando, oh my God someone get help.

The paramedics quickly came and picked up melu and carried her inside, lwazi followed them inside. The whole family was sitting in the waiting room when they noticed Lwazi covered in blood, then they noticed melu being carried in a by the paramedics.

Aunt B: Meluthando! oh my God my child (she fainted).

Mr Gumede: what did you do to my daughter? He punched Lwazi so hard then again and again.

Mr Gumede: are trying to kill my children you silly boy?

He continued to hit lwazi until Mr Dlamini



held him back.

Mr G:let me go Dlamini, your boy must pay.

Mr D:I know buy he's still my son

Mr G:I don't care,you think because I owe you your family can treat mine like trash?

Mr D:enough Gumede,get yourself together.

Mr Gumede walked away fuming. Mr Dlamini picked up his son.

Mr D:what is happening here Lwazi?

Lwazi:I love her dad.

Mr D:nonsense, you are married to her sister and that won't change.

Lwazi: but I

Mr D:but nothing.

A little while later the doctor approached

Doc:she's stable,she just has a few bruises.

Lwazi:can we see her?

Mr G:you will do no such thing.

Doc:uhm she needs to rest.

If looks could kill Lwazi would be six feet under,Mr Gumede hated him.Aunt B woke up and went to see melo.

Aunt B:hey baby girl.

Melo:hey aunty

Aunt B:are you ok?

Melo:am feeling better

Aunt B:Nana have talked to your sister yet?

Melo:mxm I never want to talk that one again, she's dead to me.

Aunt B: hayi don't say that

Melo:what its true,I want nothing to do with her,she lied to me.

Aunt B: what did she do.

Melo told her aunt everything.

Aunt B: so all of this happened before you married Lwazi?

Melo:but that's not the point aunty.

Aunt B: shut up wena,you are angry at your sister about something that happened before.

Melo:yes but

Aunt B: but nothing melokuhle she did everything so she could protect you.She's in the hospital as we speak,she could have died.

Melo:mxm she's such an attention

seeker, she just wants the spotlight on her, as usual.

Busi slapped her.

Aunt B: (sobbing) how can you be so cold Melo, that's your blood. I feel like I don't even know you anymore, I wish you luck my child I hope everything works out for you.

With that Busi walked out with a heavy heart. Back in the waiting room everyone was still sitting there. The police walked over with the pregnant woman from earlier.

Women: that's him, he's the one that hit my husband. Arrest him.

Police: please come with us Sir

Lwazi got up and left with the officers.

Mrs Dlamini: what's happening now, Lwazi?  
...(she fainted).

Aunt B: this family needs Jesus.

[07/14, 19:23] R: Insert 15

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of hours since I got arrested, I know I should've been out already but I guess this is dad's way of punishing me.

Officer: come on its time to go.

I got out and a car was waiting for me.

Dad:(he slapped me) when will you grow up boy?

Me:(looking down) am sorry tata.

Dad: shut up,you are lucky the President

owed me a favour. We need to go home immediately.

Me: but Melo is still in the hospital.

Dad: don't worry the doctor said she can travel.

Me: what about Melo?

Dad: forget about that girl she's not your wife, you need to focus on your family and fix this mess.

I arrived at my parent's house in Italy, everyone was sitting in the lounge including Melo.

Mom: Lwazi (she attacked me with a hug)... baby are you OK?

Me: ja Ma

Mom: (she slapped me)... don't ever do that

again,do you want to give me a heart attack?

Me:no ma,am sorry.I need to take a shower.

I went upstairs and took a shower,Zintle waked in the room when I was still naked.I quickly wrapped a towel around my waist and she looked away.Our last conversation was so horrible, she looked so broken now,she had bags under her eyes.

Zintle:hey

Me:hey

Her:so I was thinking

Me:about?(I said as I got dressed)

Her:about us,look Lwazi I know you don't love me but you at least have to try,our parents want this to work out.

Me:oh OK

Her:and I was also thinking, you should visit Melu in the hospital.

Me:oh why?

Her:for closure, you need to close that chapter in your life so we can move on.Even if it hurts me,you need to at least say goodbye.

Me:OK.

She got up and left.I don't think I can say goodbye to Melu but I want to see her.Later on I went downstairs for dinner,the whole time I couldn't focus I wanted to go to the hospital.

Dad:we are leaving first thing in thw morning.

Me:fine(I got up to leave)

Mom:where are you going?



Zintle looked at me then down.

Me:am going to do something I need to do.

I arrived at the hospital and stayed in my car for a while.I knew she probably wouldn't want to see me but I had to at least try.So I finally made my way inside, she was sleeping.

Me: hey sweetie,am so glad you are OK.I would have lost it if you left me(I started crying), I love you Melu but I have to find a way to live without you,whether I like to admit it or not I agreed to get married, so now I have to live with those choices. I can't keep on hurting you like this so even if I don't want to I have to let you go.

I leaned over to kiss her and I don't know if it was just me I swear I think she kissed me back. I walked out wiping my tears,my heart

was breaking. As I was walking out I bumped into someone.

Me:am sorry (when I looked up it was the idiot that hugged Melu) oh its you.

Him:I have a name.

Me:I don't care,if you hurt her bro I'll kill you.

Him:hurt her,you should look in the mirror buddy.

I wanted to punch him so badly then I remembered I was still in trouble with the law,so I just walked away.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I heard everything Lwazi said I just couldn't bring myself to face him,so I layed there with my eyes closed but when he kissed me I couldn't help myself I kissed him back. When he left I finally opened my eyes and all I could do is cry,just then Rob walked in talk about horrible timing.

Rob:hey are you awake?

Me:(sniffing and wiping my face) uhm ja.

Rob:hey hey hey,are you OK?

Me:ja,am just in pain that's all,so why are you here so late?

Rob: to see you of course,everyone at work is so worried about you.

Me:well tell them am fine, hey Rob I don't want to be rude but am very tired.

Rob:no I get it,are you sure you are Ok?

Me:I promise

Rob: OK then see you tomorrow.

Me:OK

He kissed my forehead and left.I finally curled up and cried myself to sleep.I woke up the following morning and Anita had come to see me.

Anita: hey princess

Me:(rubbing my eyes) hey babe.

Anita:so what the hell,were you tryna leave us?

Me:no babe,but what's the point anyway,my family hates me and I don't have anyone.

She hit my shoulder.

Me:ouch what was that for?

Her:for being stupid, don't you ever talk like that ever again not as I live and breath. You will always have me.

Me:oh babe I know that, I just can't believe my dad and sister didn't bother to come and see me even though they were here.Only Aunt B and Lwazi came.

Anita:Lwazi?

Me: ja last night, he came to say goodbye.

I started crying again and Anita hugged me.

Me:(sobbing) I mean why am I even crying, I've been asking to leave me alone so why am I crying?

Anita:because you love him sweetie

Me:but why,its so wrong.

Anita:the heart wants what it wants and no1 is an expert when it comes to the matters of love.

Me:(sobbing) I hate love Nita, its so hard its so fucking hard.

Anita: I know baby I know.

[07/14, 19:23] R: Insert 16

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months since the Lwazi saga, I still haven't spoken to my sister and that kills me. Anyway Rob and I are officially dating and I am super happy he treats me

like a princess, I haven't slept with him yet and honestly I feel like he's getting a bit impatient with the whole situation the last time we got in a really bad fight. I got disturbed by a knock when I opened it, it's Rob with a bunch of roses.

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: baby am sorry, I shouldn't have freaked out

Me: (sigh) then why did you?

Him: I just feel like you don't trust me or something.

Me: no baby I trust you, am just not ready.

Him: why not, are you waiting for him or something?

Me: him who?

Him: him him

Me: oh fuck off Rob.

Him: come on that's the only reason I can think of.

Me:fuck you,how about am just not that ready huh!besides I haven't talked to him in months and you fucking know that.

Him:whatever bro(he got up and walked out).

Me:(screaming) WORST APOLOGY BY THE WAY ASSHOLE!

MXM he's such an idiot. My phone rang and it was Anita.

Me:(sigh) hey babe.

Her:hey what's wrong with you?

Me: nothing same old stuff, so why did you



call me?

Her: oh that same old, anyway I called you about tomorrow.

Me: what's going tomorrow?

Her: you kidding me right! tomorrow is your birthday dummy.

Me: oh my God I totally forgot about that.

Her: well now you know so what are we doing?

Me: nah I don't feel like celebrating especially since am not talking to the person am sharing my birthday with.

Her: ja I get it, fine then we'll have a girls night in, we'll watch some movies, get drunk, eat cake the whole shabang.

Me: that sounds great friend but I just

wanna be alone, this is the first birthday am not talking to Melo so I don't feel like celebrating.

Her: ncoooow my friend,OK I understand I'll just get drunk in your honour.

Me:(giggle) you do that friend,OK bye babe.

Her:bye lover(drops call).

I really miss my sister,maybe I should give her a call or send her a text, maybe its too soon I'll just give her more space.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Things have not been perfect these last couple of months, ever since we got back from Italy things between Iwazi and I seem to be getting worse, its almost like he's broken. I mean we have sex but its so empty and lonely, after he's done he just turns and looks the other way, he doesn't bother cuddling me, sometimes I feel like his sex toy. To make matters worse I found texts between him and some girl named sindi, this girl sends him nudes and everything, I haven't confronted him about it yet. So I decided to go to the salon and get a new look, I cut my hair and dyed it red just like Melu, maybe he'll love me like this. I got back home and cooked dinner and waited for him, he finally got home.

Me: good evening husband.

Him:and then?

Me: I made dinner

Him:am not talking about dinner am talking about the look.

Me:oh this,I decided to try something new,do you like it?

Him:uhm so what did you make for dinner?

Me:your favourite, lamb.

Him:yummy let's dig in.

Midway during dinner I decided to ask him?

Me: who's sindi?

Him:(without even looking at me ) my assistant.

Me:is that all?

Him:(putting his spoon down) just ask me what you really want to know.

Me:are you sleeping with her?

Him:Yes

Me:do you love her?

Him:no, she's just for fun.

Me:are you at least using protection?

Him:with her always. Look dinner was amazing I have to shower I had a long day at work.

Me:(looking down with tears down my face)  
OK

Him: oh and stop trying to be her.

With that said he ran upstairs, I just felt so defeated.I can't believe I lost my sister for this,I just want to call her or something but

maybe she's still hurt,I should give her space.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Call me an asshole I don't care,truth is this is what my dearest wife wanted,for me to stay away from Melu but what she doesn't understand is being around her reminds me of melu,and as for sindi she's just for fun nothing deep.Speaking of Melu I've been keeping an eye on her,my guy TT has been

following her ever since I left Italy he's even dating her friend Anita just to keep a close eye on her. TT told me Melu is dating that fool Rob so that's why I started sleeping with sindi again. But there's something off about that Rob character, so I dug a little bit and found out he's wife and son died in a mysterious car crash, my gut is telling me he's involved somehow. Even though I can't be with Melu I'll always protect her. So its the following morning and its wifey birthday so I decided to make her breakfast plus I also feel bad about the whole sindi situation. I came back with a tray of food and woke her up.

Me: happy birthday to you happy birthday to you happy birthday dear Zintle happy birthday to you .

Her: oh thanks

Me:look am sorry about last night I promise I'll end it with sindi.

Her:you promise?

Me: I promise

Her:OK what did you make?

Me:beacon,eggs toast oh and your fav green tea.

She dug in then after a while she ran to the bathroom and threw up.

Me: hey are you OK!?

Her:ja am good,I think it was the eggs maybe they were a bit runny.

Me: ohw the eggs, am sorry about that.

Her:nah its cool,thanks for the breakfast.

Me:anytime (she tried to kiss me) ha.a zee.



Her:what?

Me:brush your teeth first, you just threw up.

Her: mxm you are such a baby.

\*

Insomnia hit me so I decided to type, hope y'all like it.

[07/14, 19:23] R: Insert 17

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I had a quick shower and went to work. Am planning on throwing Zintle a surprise party, not a party per say maybe a family dinner. Anyway I arrived at work and Sindi came in and closed the door.

Sindi:morning baby.

Me:please don't call me that.

Her:owk I guess someone is a bit cranky today,I have something to cheer you up.

She came over and got under my desk and unzipped my pants.

Me:stop doing that, get up.

Just then Steve barged in my office and Sindi started sucking my dick.

Steve:hey boss man I need those papers signed.

Me: (I was red in the face and groaned a bit) uhm sure, I'll tell sindiii to bring them to you later.

Steve:(he sat down,oh my God this guy) speaking of that dirty devil where is she?

Me: (just then she started sucking harder)  
SHIT! I don't know.

Steve:you OK boss man?

Me:ja steve,can you give me a minute.

Steve:are you sure you good boss!, is it the wife?

Me:(I started banging my fist on the table,I was close to coming) Oh my God, Steve please get out.

Steve: OK don't bite my head off geez.

He got up and left and I released my load in sindi's mouth,and dragged her out of the table.

Sindi:that was fun.

Me: we can't do that anymore.

Sindi:why? because of Steve?

Me: no because its wrong

Her: since when?

Me:since now look get the fuck out of my office.

Her:you need to stop treating me like trash

Me: I will when you stop acting like it.

Her:mxm one of these days am gonna hurt you the same way you like hurting me.(she clicked her heels and got out).

Whatever she's the least of my problems right now, I found out more about Robbie boy,apparently he's had rape charges against him in the past but all of his victims would go missing before they get to testify against him. Now I really need to keep a closer eye on Melu,this guy is bad news.

\*

\*

\*

## Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've been busy at work the whole day,my colleagues bought me a cake and sang me happy birthday. I couldn't help but get sad,I really miss my twin.So finally am going to bite the bullet and call her.The phone rang and I got nervous so I dropped it.Two minutes later she called me back,I guess she also missed me.

Me:hello

Her: hy,I saw your missed call so I decided

to call you back.

Me: ja, I just wanted to wish you a very happy birthday, even though it's super early in the morning that side.

Her: oh I understand, happy birthday to you too.

Me: Ja (awkward silence, I broke down and cried) am sorry about everything.

Her: (also crying) no am sorry.

Me: (sobbing) I overreacted.

Her: (sobbing) no I should have told you the truth from the beginning.

Me: am sorry

Her: no am sorry.

Me: OK let's move on cause I miss you.

Her: I miss you more, the whole situation

was killing me.

Me:me too,anyway enough tears what where you planning to do?

Her:honestly I was gonna staying in I just didn't feel like celebrating

Me: me too.

We continued to chat for about an hour, she told me everything about Rob and I must say I was glad to hear she moved on,we didn't speak about Lwazi it was still awkward. I went home that night super exhausted and found my whole family there, I guess Lwazi decided to throw me a surprise party and honestly I was feeling it I was just so tired. Finally everyone went home, I went upstairs didn't even bother cleaning up,I just wanted to sleep. Lwazi stormed in the room an started making

unnecessary noise,I guess he wanted my attention.

Me:what's wrong?

Him:did you have to be so rude,you hardly said a word and you kept yawning the whole dinner.

Me:am sorry honey I was just so tired.

Him: and I wasn't?... God Zintle you can be so ungrateful sometimes.

He stormed out and I just broke down and cried myself to sleep.

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*



\*

Am so glad my sister and I made peace finally, I really missed her. Anyway Rob also called apologising AGAIN, am just so over these temper tantrums he's been throwing lately, I mean if he thinks this is how am gonna agree to sleep with him then he's sadly mistaken. He asked to take me out tomorrow since he's out of town for business tonight, imagine on my birthday. So since Melo and I squished our beef I decided to go out with my girl Anita and her boyfriend TT, I mean I like TT but sometimes he gives a vibe like he's watching me. We went out for dinner then the club, TT kept on asking me questions, about my plans and Rob so I told him everything just to get him off my back. The following night Rob sent a limo to come and

get me.

Me:I guess he's really sorry.

I arrived at this beautiful mansion, problem is we were suppose to have dinner in some restaurant and who's mansion is this, I mean I know Rob probably has money because he is my boss after all but not mansion level kinda money. So I got in and he came down the stairs looking handsome.

Him:Me armor you look stunning.

Me: thank you,you don't look too bad yourself.Rob who's house is this?

Him:(laughs) its mine of course.

Me:yours? I didn't know you were rich.

Him:well I didn't know how to tell you.

Me: what a big secret to keep.

We sat down and had an amazing dinner and now we were sitting in the couch and he kissed me,it got a bit heated so I decided to stop it.

Him: (angry) damn AGAIN!?

Me: am sorry babe am just not ready.

Him:still?

Me:its too soon we've only been dating for five months Rob.

Him:even after all of this?,you see am rich right!?

Me:so?

Him: so I could get anyone I like.

Me: then go get them.

I tried standing so I could leave but my legs failed me, and I was dizzy, I fell.

Me:what did you do to me?

Him:since you are being such a pain about some lousy pussy I decided to take it.

Then these two guys picked me up and took me upstairs,at this point I was helpless. He came in and started undressing himself and me,all I could do is cry I couldn't move.

Him: shhh don't cry it will over soon then you'll want to do it all the time.

Just then I heard gunshots, he jumped up.

Him:Shit!

He ran out and I was so happy, I was zoning in and out but I could swear I heard Iwazi's voice then someone carry me,I blacked out.

[07/14, 19:24] R: Insert 18

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi has not been home in two weeks,I've been so depressed. To make matters worse my mother in law called me yesterday saying the family is coming over for dinner,the last thing I need is to be around people. So I woke up this morning and took a shower and made my way to the hospital.

Dr Lauren: hey Melo,you don't look so good are you OK?

Me: no am OK its just stress

Dr L:are you sure? Cause you don't look good.

Me:no am fine

Dr L:OK let me give you a blood test anyway.

Me:I don't think thats necessary.

Before I could walk away she dragged me to her office and took my blood then I had to pee in a cup.She made me sit in her office for a couple of minutes.

Dr L:hey Mel,so can I ask you,when did you have your last period?

Me: uhm I don't even know I've just been so stressed lately.

Dr L:well I've got some good news for you,you're pregnant.

Me:what?

Dr L:yes,your husband is going to be so happy.

Me:(I cried) no no no this can't be

happening not now.

Dr L:why I thought you'd be happy.

Me: (sobbing) no am not, he doesn't love me Dr L,he's been gone for weeks now,I can't be pregnant now my life is a mess.

I got up and ran out,I called an uber and left work. I got home and took a nap,I was disturbed by a phone call, urg its my mother in law.

Me:hello ma.

Her: hey sweetie I just wanted to tell you we'll be there in an hour.(she dropped the call).

Great just fucking great,I haven't even cooked so I called a traditional restaurant and asked them to deliver. I got up and took a shower and got dressed, I woke a long

dress with a doek.I went downstairs to set up the table,the delivery guy showed up,I took the food out of their containers and threw them outside. Everyone showed up and they sat down,minutes later my dad and busi showed up.

Aunt B:hey baby,oh my God are you sick!? Cause you don't look good.

Me:uhm well (before I could finish my MIL disturbed us).

MIL:hey what are you guys talking about?

Aunt B:well I was asking if Zintle was sick, she looks horrible.

MIL:I noticed it too, are you sick sweetie?

Again before I could answer my SIL(nolwazi) yelled 'are we eating next week sana?' Her and I never had a relationship in fact I've



always felt like she hates me. We all sat down and I dished up for everyone.

Nolwazi:yooo Zintle I didn't know you could cook this well,it almost tastes like its from a restaurant.

Me:nope I cooked.

MIL:and Lwazi loves lamb.

Nolwazi:speaking of which where's my dearest baby brother?

Me: uhm business trip.

FIN:business trip,what business trip?

Me: he didn't specify.

Nolwazi:oh really, you look terrible what are you pregnant or something?

Me:(I choked on my food) uhm

MIL:oh my God congratulations sweetheart

(she attacked me with a hug).

FIN:Lwazi did good.

My father and Aunt looked at each other with concern and my father just stormed out. My aunt came over and hugged me then left.

Nolwazi:and then?

Me:I don't know.

I knew why my family was upset.Later on everyone left and I cleaned up and went to bed.Seeing that his family already knew about the pregnancy it was only a matter of time before they told Lwazi so I decided to send him a text.

\*

\*

\*

## Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up in a strange room with the worst headache, I looked around and no1 was around. Then I remembered what happened then I freaked out,there were drips attached to me.TT walked as I tried to remove them.

Me:TT, what's going on?

TT: I'll let the boss explain everything.

Me:your boss?

He didn't respond only left a tray of food. I wonder who's the boss.I dug in the food without thinking twice, I didn't even trust

this food but I was so hungry.

Voice:no1 is going to take your food away so slow down.

Me:Lwazi!

Him:Ja and please don't freak out.

Me:but I was in Rob's house and he,he(I started crying and lwazi hugged me).

Him:its OK, he's gone he'll never bother you again.

Me:(sniffing) but how did you know,how are you here?

Him:(he played with my fingers) don't be mad but I had you followed.

Me: am not

Him:you not?

Me: no, you saved my life (I attacked him

with a hug then I let go) am sorry I shouldn't have.

Him: (scratching his head) nah its fine.

Me:so where is he?

Him:you don't want to know,but you do have to leave Italy.

Me:why?

Him: look that Rob guy has a lot of power in Italy so we have to go.

Me: go like back to SA?

Him:Ja,its the only place I can protect you.

Me: OK,but we can't show up at the same time,to avoid speculation.

Him: OK that's actually a great idea, look let me leave you to rest we are leaving tonight.

Me: tonight?

Him:Ja its the safest,we leave by jet tonight then you'll stay at a hotel for a couple of weeks so we can pretend like you've been here the whole time.

Me: oh wow OK.

He walked out,I can't believe am going back to SA.

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I almost lost Melu there,she's been in a coma for a week and ahalve. I got at the mansion just before the worst happened, I

didn't kill that fool I only shot him in the leg,he told me to get out of Italy or else,so we've been in hiding this whole time.

Me: TT call the pilot and tell him he are leaving tonight.

TT:yes boss

My phone beeped,shit its Zintle I totally forgot to call her,she must be so worried.

Text:I don't know where you are and I honestly don't care anymore lwazi,I just wanted to tell you am pregnant and your family already knows so don't get surprised when people call you.

Shit this is bad,Zintle must feel so alone and she probably hates me. But am going to be a father am actually very excited.

[07/14, 19:24] R: Insert 19

## Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

The flight home was so quite, Lwazi and his am assuming bodyguards where sitting on the other side of the jet.I just looked out the window, I can't believe am running away from another country because of another man,I initially ran here to get away from my father,now am going back to more problems.

TT: its beautiful isn't it?

Me:Ja, but am leaving some demons here,only to be met with more.

TT: trust me I understand demons.



Me:(sigh) Ja nhe,hey what about Anita?

TT:you were my mission and besides I told her to come but she said no.

Me:really? I thought you guys were in love.

TT: me too, but you know more than anyone how complicated love can be(looking at Lwazi).

Me:Ja I do (lwazi looked at us and I looked out the window).

TT: you should sleep, its a long flight.

Me:Ja you're right

I went to the room and slept until TT woke me up.

TT: its almost time to land so you need to buckle up.

I went and sat down and buckled up. We

landed in minutes, I was driven to the hotel.

Lwazi:remember you need to stay here for a couple of weeks, its a private suite so no1 will bother you. Its vital you remember not to get out the room.Meluthando do you hear me? (Ha asked with a sense of authority).

Me: yes am not a child. Do I want to know how you can afford all of this?

Him:not really,TT will be in the room across you.

Me:OK,uhm when should I call my family,to tell them am moving back?

Him:I hadn't thought of that but maybe in a week.

Me: OK thank you for everything.

Him:don't mention it.

He kissed my forehead and left, geez I guess this will be my life for the next month I suppose.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

After I left the hotel, I decided to buy Zintle some gifts. I got home and she was sitting on the couch eating popcorn and watching TV.

Me:hy

Her:(she didn't even look at me) oh hey.

I walked over and kneeled in front of her.

Me: am sorry I left for so long and didn't communicate.

Her:OK(she still was not looking at me,she was laughing at the TV).

Me:look babe I had a mission I had to complete but am back now and I promise to be a better husband from now on and a better father (I said rubbing her tummy).

She hit my hand and dropped the bowl on the coffee table.

Her: geez I guess a person can't just watch TV with a bowl of popcorn without being annoyed.

Me: I said am sorry.

Her:(getting up) I know its your favourite song nhe,you mess up and then you say

sorry then I forgive you. Well am sick of it am actually sick of it all,so you can do whatever you like from now on I don't care, matter of fact go back to where you came from.(walking up the stairs) oh and you're are sleeping on the couch.

Me;its my house.

Her: its mine too, am your wife remember?  
Goodnight my dear husband.

I slept on the couch, I was woken up by Zintle in the kitchen,I could have slept in one of the spare rooms but I wanted to be respectful to her.

Me: Good morning.

Her:hmm

Me:you made breakfast.?

Her:yep.

Me:where is my plate?

Her:seems like I forgot about yours am so used to making breakfast for myself soooo.

She washed the dishes then left for work.

Damn she's so mad. So I made myself breakfast then I took a shower and left for work.

Sindi:baby where have you been.?

Me: yey tsek you,didn't I tell you to stop calling me that shit.

I walked passed her and got in my office and sat down, then this idiot decided to follow me.

Me:what is it sindiswa.?

Her:I missed you baby and I forgive you.

Me:(rolling my eyes) forgave me!?

Her:yes for the last time you spoke to me.

Me: urg is that all?

She started waking over.

Her:like I said I missed you,give me some loving.

Me:fuck off sindi, what's wrong with you are you stupid or something. I told you am married and with her being pregnant I need yo make it work.

Her:she's pregnant ?(crying)

Me:yes.

She ran out crying, whatever. I got home and ordered food and decorated with rose petals. Zintle walked in with a bag of McDonald's.

Me:hey,I made dinner well sort of.

Her:ncowww that's cute enjoy yourself.

She walked up the stairs.

Me:ain't you joining me?

Her: uhm as you can see am good.

Me: you are being childish as fuck right now.

Her:childish? That's your middle name  
hubby.

Me: am still your husband.

Her:when it suits you,you are very annoying  
Lwazi, you like being chased. Face it you  
are not upset because you love me you are  
only angry right now because am not  
chasing you and begging you to love me. I  
just don't care anymore its all about me and  
my baby right now so live with it. Goodnight  
Lwazi.



She left me standing there, what just happened right now and where is the girl I married.

[07/14, 19:24] R: Insert 20

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I don't know if its the red hair or something but I've been feeling very secure with myself lately. Its been a week since Lwazi came back from God knows where, my guess is he was probably with that Sindi, he's been trying to apologise but I've been ignoring him. We sleep in separate rooms and am OK with it. Anyway I woke up and took a shower then made my way downstairs,

Lwazi was already up preparing breakfast (topless), my God he's abs were to die for, I could just jump him and ride him to kingdom come. Phew back to reality, I put on a brave face.

Me: morning

Him: ohw hey, come sit I made all your favourites.

Me: (I was salivating) uhm no thank you am good (I grabbed an apple, a fucking apple, mind you I was starving).

Him: what will it take for you to forgive me?

Me: you should know, you are the one who hurt me. My uber is here, good day.

Him: I don't like this uber business of yours.

Me: well I don't have a car, am still a student remember?.

I walked out and made my way to the hospital.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Zintle has been giving the cold shoulder ever since I came back, I honestly don't blame her. But I am serious about making things work with her, because no matter how screwed my family was we grew up with two loving well they loved each other and that was nice seeing that growing up. I

want my unborn child to have some of that, so no more screwing around. So I called my father and told him everything, needless to say he was livid, especially because I went back Italy after everything. But then I told him about wanting to fix things with Zintle, he said we must have a family meeting in my house tonight. After eating breakfast alone I went upstairs and took a shower then left for work, on my way to work I stopped at a car dealership. I arrived at work and sindi wasn't at her desk. After a while Sindi came in my office.

Me:sindi please sit down.

Her:uhm you are not firing me right?

Me:not really,uhm sindi I have crossed the line with you too many times,to the point where the line is not visible anymore.

Her:what are you getting at.?

Me:I've let you believe that there's more happening between us,so am sorry.

Her:ohwk,is that all?

Me:no,you can't be professional so am transferring you to the Jo'burg offices.

Sindi:what, are you demoting me!?

Me:the opposite actually am promoting you, you'll be a district manager.

Sindi:I could do that here, send Steve to Jo'burg.

Me:Steve has a family here and you don't. Come Sindi you're young take this opportunity as a brand new start.

Her:Prick!

Me:excuse me!?

Her: you are such an asshole you know that,you use people and throw them away. You will pay for this,one way or the other you will pay.

She got up and left. Steve walked in an hour later.

Steve:I take it you told doggie the news.

Me:Ja,she threw a little tantrum but I think everything is cool. Hey when is the new guy showing up?

Steve:first thing Monday morning.

Me:good,is he trustworthy?

Steve:Ja he's my cousin.

Me:what's his name?

Steve: Alec,he really needs this job.

Me:OK,I have to go home early.

Steve:sure thing boss man.

I drove home and my parents and siblings showed up 30 minutes later, my mom came with food.

Mom:I hope this works,we sent a driver to go and get her family,they should be here soon.

Me:thank you ma.

Mr Gumede and Aunty B showed up a bit later,now we were all sitting in the living room.

Nolwazi:so why are we all here?

Lwando:Ja bro what's this about?

Me:I'll let you know when Zintle gets here.

Mr Gumede got up and walked to the kitchen and Busi followed him.

Nolwazi:what a weird little family,always grumpy.

Mom:shut up nolwazi

Nolwazi:haibo I was just saying.

Mom:and I said shut up.

Nolwazi:you are always mean to me ma why do you hate me so much?

They continued arguing and I just got up and went to the kitchen, I overheard Mr Gumede and Busi talking.

Busi: you need to calm down bhuti.

Him:no busi I can't, what if I lose my daughter because of this stupid curse.

I cleared my throat and walked in.

Me:am sorry to disturb I was just getting some water.



Busi:its OK it's your house after all.

Mr Gumede just walked out and we followed. My mom and sister were still arguing.

Me:please just up this is not about you guys, its about my marriage.

Just then Zintle walked in looking so exhausted.

Zintle: uhm hello everyone, I didn't know you guys were coming or else I would have come back early.

Mom:its OK sweetie, we also didn't know.

Zintle: what is this about?

I stood up and took her hand and sat her down.

Me:I called this meeting because I want to

properly apologise to you in front of everyone. I have done you wrong in more more ways than I can count,you've always seemed to forgive me I never knew why but you did,you've been good to me possibly the best wife anyone can ask for and I've treated you like rubbish. So I want to take this time in front of everyone to apologise to you, I apologise for every tear,I apologise for every scar, I apologise for every lie you had to tell to cover for me and I apologise for every moment I made you feel less than what you're truly worth. You are a Queen and you deserve to be treated like one.(I looked at the Gumedes) I also want to apologise to you for not treating your daughter right,I hope you can forgive me. Zintle was already in tears.

Me:So do you want to give us a go?

Zintle: its going to take a while before I can trust you again.

Me:I understand, do you forgive me?

Zintle:of course, just don't ever hurt me again Lwazi my heart wouldn't be able to heal.

Me:I promise, now let's go outside I have a surprise for you.

Zee:what is it?

Me:come with me.

I covered her eyes with my hands,then removed them.

Zee: its a car.

Me:correction its your car.

Her: a range rover Lwazi?

Me:yes consider this your graduation present.

Her:but I graduate next year.

Me:I know, I just hate this uber situation.

Her:(excited) oh my God you are serious?

Me:yes(I handed her the keys and she attacked me with a hug).

I love this moment, I hope we can stay this happy forever.

[07/14, 19:24] R: Insert 21

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a while since I've been back,so today is the day I go home. I can't stay with

my father for obvious reasons so am going to anut busi,she's not married nor does she have children so I can live with her until I get my own place. Lwazi wanted to get me an apartment but I said no,he's done more than enough besides I have some money saved up so I can take care of myself until I get a job this side. TT drove me to my aunts house we arrived in 30 minutes.

TT: hey why do you look so nervous?

Me:its just so real now,I can't believe Rob basically stole my dream from me.

TT:no1 can steal your dream from you,you'll rise again.

Me:thanks TT

TT: don't mention it kiddo.

He helped me with the bags and left.I

knocked and Busi opened.

Aunt B:Melu,my baby come here (she hugged me).

Me:hey aunty

She looked at me then my bags.

Her:is everything OK?

Me:(breaking voice) uhm aunty can I live with you for a while?

Aunt B:ncoooow my baby come here (hugging me) you can live with me forever you hear?

I nodded, she helped me with my bags and made me coffee.

Bee:Nana do you want to tell me what happened, cause the last time we spoke you seemed happy.

Me:(sigh) I was aunty, do you remember Rob?

Her:Ja your boss

Me: well we dated for a while, I wasn't ready to have sex with him and at first he pretended to be OK with it but eventually he started getting annoyed. And after my birthday he invited me over for dinner as a way to apologise and I said yes because he was my boyfriend, he's driver ended up taking me to Rob's mansion and we had dinner,it was fine until until (I broke down).

Bee:my baby, what happened?

Me:(wiping my tears) he drugged me aunty,he wanted to rape me aunty,luckily I escaped(I didn't tell her how) and booked the first flight home.

Bee:yooo my baby you did good coming here,what a dog.

Me:please don't tell dad.

Bee:why?

Me:you remember when I told him about uncle touching me,he killed him. I've always felt like he hates me for making him kill his own brother.

Bee: Nana he doesn't hate you.

Me:Ja still please don't tell him.

Bee:OK.

Its been a week since I came here,I've sent out my CV everywhere and I already have an interview. I called melo and told her am home and she invited me over her house today. So got an uber and arrived in 20 minutes and I must say it's a nice house.I



knocked and she opened, I got so shocked when I saw the red hair.

Melo:(hugging me) Melu,I missed you so much.

Me:I missed you too chocolate pop.

She led me inside,we cooked talked, laughed like the old times. We cried when I told her about Rob.

Me:enough with the tears,I must say you look amazing,like you have a bit of a glow about you.

Her:(looking down) uhm well am pregnant.

Me:oh my God really?

Her:Yep

Me:(hugging her) oh my God congratulations, you are going to be a great

mommy.

Her:I hope

Me:oh come you've always wanted to be a mother so you'll be great. You deserve this,you are an amazing person so that baby will be so lucky to have you.

Her:thank you, and you'll be a great aunt.

Me: Ja aunt B better watch out am coming for that best aunty throne.

We laughed until I noticed it was getting late.

Me:I have to go

Her:let me drive you.

Me:no I already got an uber.

My uber showed up and I got in,the driver was wearing a hoodie, I just focused on my

phone.

\*

\*

\*

Sindi's POV

\*

\*

\*

My name is Sindiswa khoza I am 26 and until recently I was working for Lwazi, I worked for that bastard for four years. He took my virginity and treated me like I didn't matter even after my miscarriage. When I was pregnant I thought he would marry me but he never did. I waited for him to get it together. Then I heard about him marrying

some stranger I was so hurt but he didn't even care about my feelings. Lwazi was always meant to be mine even he's father guaranteed it, I even slept with that old man. But now they've all turned their backs against me,so I plotted my revenge.

Honestly when Lwazi told me that the wife was pregnant it drove me over the edge,then he dares send me away so he can play happy families. So I'll take the one thing he loves the most,his new wife and child. So I've been watching them for a week and I know Lwazi will be home late because he has a meeting in Stellenbosch. I saw the wife come in a while ago. I noticed a car outside their house,so I checked it out.

Driver:are you meluthando?

Me:sure, hey I changed my mind about the

ride so you can leave.

Driver:whatever

He drove off and I parked my car in front of their house. She came out a couple of minutes later and she came in,didn't even bother greeting rude bitch.I drove to an old warehouse no1 uses.

Her:uhm I think you are lost am going to

Me:(pointed a gun at her) shut up! Get out of the car.

She got out and we got inside. I chained her to a chair.

Her:(crying) who are you,do you work for Roberto?

Me:shut up.

Her:(crying) please don't kill me am sorry,

please let me go.

Me:I said shut up! I hit her with the back of my gun and she passed out.

Me:now let's see what lwazi is going to do without his precious wife and unborn child(laughing).

This is only the beginning.

[07/14, 19:24] R: Insert 22

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

After Melu left I went for a quick shower then climbed in bed and watched TV till I fell asleep,I was woken up by Lwazi kissing me.

Lwazi: wake up baby(kissing me) please.

Me: hmm but am still sleeping.

Him:don't make me tickle you.

Me: OK am up, I take it the meeting went well.

Him:very,how was your day?(getting undressed).

Me:it was nice,melu came over.

Him:really?

Me: Ja we had fun,I told her about the pregnancy.

Him:oh what did she say?

Me: she was happy for me.

Him:that's good(now left in his underwear).

Me: Ja it is(I was looking at the bulge).

Him:(smirking) like what you see?

Me:(swallowed hard) uhm.

Him:you don't have to be scared its all yours.

He walked over and started kissing, then we made love all night long. I was woken up by my phone ringing, lwazi was still sleeping.

Me: hello

Bee:its me Nana,did melu sleep over there?

Me:Melu!?

Bee: yes she didn't come home last night, she has an interview today so am worried.

Me: (yawning ) no she didn't sleep here, ohw aunty you know melu has always been wild so she's probably with friends.

Bee: no my child something is wrong I just know it.



Me: like I said she's probably fine, stop worrying, Melu is a big girl she can take care of herself.

She dropped the call and I took a shower and left, I didn't want to wake Lwazi up. During the day my husband demanded I bring him lunch since we didn't have breakfast together, honestly things have been great between us. He told me he fired the sindi girl and that his new assistant is a guy, he's serious about changing I guess.. Dr L wanted to talk but I blew her off and drove to see my husband. I arrived but no1 was at the assistant's desk so I just went in.

Me: hey husband

Him: hey wifey (he came and kissed me).

Me: your new assistant sucks he's not at his desk.

Him:give the guy a break he works hard.

We ate our lunch then we were about to do things when a knock disturbed us.

Lwazi:fuck!

Me:(laughing) just open it.

He got up and opened it and I got the biggest shock of my life when I saw who it was.

Me:Alec

Lwazi:you know him?

Me and Alec:yes

Me: he used to date my sister in high school.

Alec:Ja, uhm Mr Dlamini here are the files you asked for.(he gave them to Lwazi them quickly walked out).

Lwazi:you sure you good?

Me:uhm Ja I just need to go back to work that's all.(I kissed him and walked out without looking at Alec).

I have a feeling Alec's return will open a new can of worms,but Lwazi can't know about what I did,we're just in a great place and I don't want to ruin it.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up in so much pain, am still here God I was hoping this was a nightmare. I guess

Rob found me and is trying to punish me.  
She walked in carrying plastics.

Her:time to eat

Me:who are you,where's Rob?

Her:what the fuck is a Rob?

Me:Roberto your boss.

Her:my what,yey you talk too much I don't  
know a Rob.

Me:then who sent you?

Her:I sent me,now shut up you talk too  
much. Now you need to eat, husby must be  
so worried about you.

Me: husby!?

Her:shut up!

Me: sorry.

Her:its important you eat,you need to feed

my baby. That's right when you give birth I'll take that baby and raise it with your husband. He'll be heartbroken to learn that you are missing at first but he'll get over it and I'll lie and tell him am pregnant with his baby,he'll forget all about you then he'll love me again.

Me:what baby? am not pregnant.

Her:shut up(she punched me) you talk too much, wonder what Lwazi saw in you,doesn't matter now he'll be mine. No food for you today you've been naughty.

She walked out. What the fuck was she rambling about and if she's not working for Rob then who the fuck is she and how is Lwazi involved. All I know is I can't catch a break,like how much hell can one girl take anyway.

[07/14, 19:25] R: Insert 23

Sindi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Nxa dum bitch ruined my mood. So I decided to drive by lwazi's office,I wanted to see how he's doing seeing that I have his wife. When I arrived I noticed that someone was already in my desk.

Him:good afternoon miss, how can I help you?

Me:is Lwazi in?

Him:do you have an appointment with Mr Dlamini?

Me:do you have a brain?

Him:excuse me!

Me:you heard me,you know that you are sitting in my desk right! So fuck off.

I barged in lwazi's office and his new minion followed.

Him: am sorry boss, I tried to stop her.

Lwazi:its OK Alec you can go.

He walked out and I sat down.

Lwazi: what do you want sindi?

Me:damn not even a hello.

Lwazi: am serious sindi(he was getting angry).

Me:ncowww I forgot how sexy you are when you get angry. OK ok enough with the games, I thought about what you said and honestly you were right, I need to move on

with my life so am here to make peace with you.

Lwazi:really?

Me:yes I realise I never made you happy,I love you enough to set you free.

Lwazi:ok

Me:Ja so truce

Him:truce

Me:ok then let me love and leave you toodles.

I must say for someone who has a missing wife he's pretty calm,guess he doesn't really care about her. Anyway phase one is complete,making sure am not a suspect. On my way out I bumped into that moron Steve.



Me: God!watch where you are going idiot.

Him:your momma is an idiot for giving birth to a disaster like you.

I slapped him,he laughed.

Steve:damn I see you still have those big ass man hands,what doggy forgot get her shots.

Me:fuck you Steve.

Him:not even on my worst day Darling.

Me:mxxm(I walked away).

Him:(yelling) whoof whoof go doggy go,good girl.

Steve can really ruin your mood.

\*

\*

\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I don't know what sindi was on about and I just don't care. Steve walked in.

Me:what was that noise about?

Steve:nah I was just playing with your pet.

Me:(laughing) mxxm.

Him:why was it here? I thought you fired it.

Me:I did,she was here to make peace.

Him:oh please tell me you didn't buy that bull.

Me:not really,I just want her to get off my back.

Him: just watch out, I don't trust that one she's probably up to something.

Me: maybe but I don't have time for her, I just want to focus on my family, speaking of which I should go home soon.

Him: I got you, enjoy the wife.

Me: plan to.

I finished working and drove home I got some food on my way. I got home and found my wife sitting in the living room with a crying aunt B.

Me: is everything ok?

Zintle: no babe my aunt is convinced melu is missing.

Aunt B: she is melo I just know something is not right I can feel it.

Me: ok slow down,what makes you think she's missing?

Bee:well she didn't come home last night, and she didn't show up for her interview today and I know she wouldn't just go because she was excited. She told me about this Rob guy and she said he's dangerous.

Zintle: stop worrying yourself aunty melu is fine.

Bee:no she's not,I can feel it. You know what I'll look for her myself.

She stormed out.

Me: babe!

Zee:what? She's overreacting,am going to bed am waiting for a foot massage.

Me: ok babe,I just need to make a call.

She took the food and went upstairs,  
something doesn't feel right. So I called TT.

TT:yebo boss

Me:Ja TT,you need to do me a favour.

TT: anything boss.

Me: I want you to look for melu.

TT: sho boss

Me:Ja and check if this is connected to Rob.

TT: sho boss.

I hung up and made my way upstairs.  
Something feels off, this is a little  
armature,Besides why would Rob risk  
everything by coming to my territory.

[07/14, 19:25] R: Insert 24

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about two weeks since this crazy captured me.I think she thinks am my sister, so I've been playing along with her craziness. She's at least moved more to a room with a bed and a bathroom, but am still chained by foot. I can at least take showers even though the water is cold. She came in holding plastics, she's living here with me.

Me: I need a heater.

Her:for what?

Me:am cold, that's not good for the baby.

Her:urg whatever I'll get one for you.(she ran to the bathroom holding her mouth).

Me:are you OK?

She came out.

Her:Ja why do you care?

Me:I mean we are basically living together so I care,if you not OK then I won't be able to eat.

Her: whatever

Me:what your name?

Her:(she dished up then pushed the tin plate over to me) Sindi,why?

Me:I just want to know the name of the mother of my child.

We countined talking, I could tell she was uneasy but she kept on talking. I noticed that she kept the keys in her back pocket.

Her:let me go and get that heater it really is cold here.

Me:ok

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

So its confirmed melu is really missing. I know its not Rob because he's been in Italy the whole time and none of his guys were spotted here.

TT called me.

Me:TT what do you have.

TT: I found footage from your street, am sending it you right now.



Me: Ja I just got it, wait that's sindi talking to the driver and melu got in her car. Fuck TT meet me at sindi's place.

TT: yes boss

Me:bring some guys.

TT: yes sir.

I got my keys and drove like a maniac. When I got there TT and the boys were already there.

Me:where is she?

TT: the place is clear boss.

Me:and the neighbours?

TT: they haven't seen her in weeks, but we tracked her car.

Me:and?

TT: we found it but.

Me: but what TT? Speak!

TT: we had to get some help from your father.

Me: whatever,let's go.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

She came back with an electric heater then she left.I took the heater then put a sheet in one of the bars and it burn,there was a fire then I laid on the floor and pretended to be passed out. She came in running and tried

to put the fire out just then I tripped her and hit her with the heater and she fell and I took the keys and unchained myself. I tried to run the she shot me in my leg. Then a bunch of guys with guns came in, they took sindi's gun. Lwazi and TT with Mr Dlamini walked in. Lwazi attacked me with a hug so did TT, I was screaming because I was in pain. Lwazi took a gun and armed it at sindi who was already in tears.

Me: stop!

Lwazi: why? She kidnapped you and just shot you.

Me: then we'll get her arrested.

Sindi: Ja listen to her, besides am pregnant.

Lwazi: bullshit we always used protection.

Sindi: its not yours, its yours (looking at Mr

Dlamini) so you can't kill me.

Lwazi lowered his gun and looked at his father.

Lwazi: is it true pops did you sleep with her.

Mr Dlamini: you don't question me boy, besides you never loved her so why do you care?

Lwazi: what, she young enough to be your daughter. What will mom say?

Mr Dlamini: nothing (he took the gun from lwazi and shot sindi).

Mr Dlamini: somebody clean that shit up.

He walked out, and TT and Lwazi carried me to the car and drove to the hospital.

Me: so we are just not gonna say anything about what just happened back

there?(silence) I guess not.

[07/14, 19:25] R: Insert 25

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

We arrived at the hospital and Melu got admitted. I went to check on her.

Me:hey,are you holding up?

Melu:Ja I am,you can't keep on saving me.

Me:then don't be so savable.

Her:hey!(she hit my shoulder)

Me:am kidding

Her:Ja I know,I just need to stop attracting psychos.

Me:don't worry I'll always protect you.

We looked at each other for a moment until TT cleared his throat.

TT: everything good here?

Us:Ja

TT: well the wife has been looking for you.

Me:shit I have to get going.

Melu:I got you.

With that I drove home. When I arrived at home Zintle threw a plate at me.

Me:what the fuck!

Zee:where are coming from this hour?

Me:I can't deal with you when you are acting crazy,am going to sleep.(she threw another one) Zintle stop it.

Zee: (screaming) I asked you a question

goddammit!

Me:and I said STOp.JESUS CHRIST I WAS RESCUING YOUR FUCKING SISTER,SHE COULD HAVE DIED.

Zee:what,were you two fucking?

Me:(walking closer) I SAID STOP,NOW DON'T YOU EVER I MEAN EVER TRY TO GET PHYSICAL WITH ME OR YOU WON'T LIKE MY RESPONSE, NOW I SAID AM GOING TO SLEEP.

Zee: but

Me:But nothing am sick of you acting like a jealous baby,I chose you Zintle You not your sister YOU,so stop questioning my love or I'll have to prove you right. Now am going to bed and you're sleeping in the spare bedroom tonight.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

After Lwazi left TT and talked the whole night he slept on a chair.

Me:hey wakey wakey sleepy head

TT:ouch my poor back.

Me:ohw stop being a baby.

TT: am gonna get breakfast, I heard hospital food sucks.

Me:ok,am gonna take a shower.



TT: should I get a nurse?

Me:don't be silly she only shot one leg.

TT left and I took a long shower then got dressed in my hospital gown,when I walked back in the room I got such a fright when I saw Mr Dlamini.

Him:oh am sorry to just drop by without warning.

Me:its ok,how can I help you?

Him:I just wanted to make sure we had an understanding about last night.

Me:I didn't see anything, I was at a friends house and I got shot on my way home by some thugs. That's the story am telling the cops.

Him:good girl,I wouldn't want to do what I did to her to you.

Me: are you threatening me?

Him: little girl I don't make threats.

Me: and old man I am not scared of you.

He glared at me and I didn't back down.

Him: (laughed) I knew I liked you. Hey maybe Lwazi did make the wrong choice with your sister.

He walked out and I finally breathed that man scares the living shit out of me.

TT: hey are you ok?

Me: nope the big guy just basically threatened me.

TT: he did, and what did you do?

Me: I bluffed my ass off and told him I am not afraid of him.

TT: (laughing) really?

Me:don't laugh I almost peed myself.

TT: no wonder,no1 talks to the general like that.

Me:mxm just give me my food.

TT: come and get it badass.

Me:come on TT my leg hurts,see.

TT: oh now you are a cry baby,you are crazy my friend.

We sat and ate and laughed. My aunt and dad came to see me.

[07/14, 19:25] R: Insert 26

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi left me standing there,so I just picked up a broom and started sweeping. Truth is I know Lwazi has been faithful to me,I just behaved like that because of what I did.

Today I went to see Lwazi in his office since he's been so busy lately, when I showed up he wasn't there. Alec and I ended up eating the lunch I brought for Lwazi. He ended up catching up about the old times then out of nowhere we kissed well he kissed me and I responded. After the kiss I rushed home and waited for Lwazi, maybe I wanted to believe that he was cheating on me so I won't feel as guilty about the kiss. So when he mentioned Melu's name I lost it, I know my sister would never do that to me but old

my insecurities creped back in. After cleaning up I went to sleep,I decided to give Lwazi space. I woke up really early today and made Lwazi breakfast.

Me: hey I made you breakfast

Him: thanks

Me:am sorry about last night.

Him:its fine I just don't like it when you question my love,yes I've done you wrong in the past but when I said I wouldn't hurt you I meant it.

Me:(I was crying a little bit,my guilt was consuming me) I know and I'll never do that again.

Him: good now come here and give me a kiss.

Me:uhm I need to brush my teeth and I have

to get ready for work.

I rushed to the bathroom and got ready.  
When I came out Lwazi was still in bed.

Me:haybo aren't you going to work?

Him: no am gonna work from home  
today,come and sleep next to me don't go  
to work.

Me: uhm nope some of us are not CEO's of  
big a cooperation,we still need to work.

Him:fair enough

I went over and kissed him and drove to  
work. At work I kept on getting intense  
headaches so I decided to leave early,Dr L  
still wanted to talk to me for some reason  
but I ignored her and left. When I got home  
on my way inside and bumped in to Alec.

Me:oh sorry

Him: no am sorry, I should have looked where I was going.

Me: no its OK

Him: so how are you feeling, about the kiss I mean?

Me: how am I suppose to feel Alec, am a married woman what I did was wrong.

Him: I didn't ask if it was wrong or right I asked you how you felt.

I couldn't answer him, truth be told I loved the kiss it made me feel loved and secure. I loved Alec he was my first love the guy who took my innocence, so I still loved him maybe a little more than Lwazi.

Me: uhm I didn't feel anything, I didn't like it at all.

Him: really?

Me: yes

Him:OK ( he leaned over and kissed me and I kissed him back) for someone who didn't like that kiss you sure are enjoying it.

He got in his car and left,I quickly got inside and closed the door closing my eyes.

Lwazi:hey are you ok?

Me: uhm yes I just have a horrible headache, I need to sleep.

Him:OK, would you like a snack.?

Me:no,just a lot of sleep.

I kissed him and rushed upstairs. What am I doing.

\*

\*

\*



## Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

After my family left the doctor told me I was getting discharged tomorrow. TT has been by my side the whole time.

Me: you can't keep sleeping in that chair.

TT: am a soldier so am good.

Me:OK G.I Joe

TT:hey! (he threw a pillow at me)

Me:(laughing) ok am sorry,come(tapping the space the to me) let's watch a movie or something.

TT: my choice

Me:no way, your options suck.

TT: so I guess he'll be watching those chick things.

Me:oh stop being a baby,besides I like horror.

TT: really!

Me:yes am tougher than what I look like.

TT: (laughing) mxxm ok tough cookie

Me:you know I've never seen you laugh in Italy.

TT: I was on a mission

Me:I got you.

We watched the movie and halfway through I would close my eyes,I was so scared.I held TT's arm.

TT: OK now you're being a baby its not that bad.

Me:mxxm easy for you super soldier.

TT: you see now(he started tickling me)

Me:(I was laughing I was crying) ok sorry sorry.

TT: not forgiven

Me:(made puppy face) ncowww what do I need to do?

TT: nothing

Me: ncowww TT when you are mad my leg starts to hurt. See ouch ouch.

TT: ok forgiven,you look so adorable when you are acting.

Me: hey am not adorable

TT: yes you are (he said removing a hair from my face,he looked at me then he kissed me and I responded).

Me:woow

TT: am sorry.

I kissed him while he was talking. After that make out session I slept on his chest. When I woke up TT was not next to me.

Me:great he ran away.

TT:(holding two cups) are you talking to yourself now, maybe sindi also shot you in the head.

Me: mxm I thought you ran away.

TT: why would I?

Me: last night

TT:no I went to get coffee, besides I liked what happened I would never run.

Just then Anita walled in.

Anita:oh my God babe your aunt told me

you were missing, I got on the first flight home (she hugged me crying)

Me: uhm that's ok.

Anita: what happened to your leg?

Me: a crazy bitch shot me, but am cool.

Anita: ok (looking at TT) hey.

TT: hey

Anita: (crying) am sorry about not coming with you I was scared but I love you

Thomas I love you, I want to grow old with you, I want to have babies with you (rubbing her tummy)

TT: you are?

Anita: yes (she attacked him with a hug).

TT was looking at me while hugging Anita.  
Story of my fucking life, everyone I want is

unavailable. I should just be a nun once and for all.

[07/14, 19:25] R: Insert 27

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

So TT and Anita helped me with my stuff.

Anita: let me go to the bathroom first.

Me: cool we'll wait for you in the car.

Anita:ok

TT and I sat in the car in awkward silence.

TT: am sorry

Me: for what,you didn't do anything wrong I kissed you knowing you were Anita's

boyfriend.

TT: I just didn't know that she would come back.

Me:well she did,so let's just move on.

Anita came back and they drove me home.

Aunt B:oh my baby, you must be so hungry let me make you some food. What would you like,no I'll make you everything.

Me:aunty please relax,besides all I want to do is rest.

Aunt Bee: OK

Me: I love you aunty

Her:I love you too Nana.

Its been about a month since I've been discharged from the hospital. I've been going to interviews and I finally got a call

from one of the restaurants saying I got the job. So I invited anita and melo over for a little celebration,I must say she's been a little a little distant. I called her first.

Me: hey melz are you good?

Melo:Ja I've just been a little busy that's all,so what's up?

Me:I miss you so I want you to come over for a little sleep over, aunt B is away with a church conference.

Melo:I'll have to ask lwazi first but that feels like a great idea.

Me:great see you tonight.

I texted Anita and she said she's also coming. I got all the snacks seeing I'll be surrounded by pregnant girls and I got myself wine. Melo arrived first then Anita,



we ate some snacks and talked. Anita grabbed my glass of wine and drank it.

Me:and then?

Anita:what!?

Me:you are drinking, you are pregnant remember!?

Anita:confession time,I was never pregnant.

Me:what!,does TT know?

Anita:fuck no,I mean I thought I was pregnant then when I found out I wasn't I faked a miscarriage.

Me:what!, who are you?

Anita:what! It was easier to lie than tell him the truth,besides we've been having a lot of unprotected sex am bound to get pregnant sooner or later.

Me:wow that's so fucked up,anyway speaking of pregnancies I see you are starting to show.

Melo:Ja am getting fat.

Me:nonsense, you my darling are glowing.

Anita:Ja hubby must be all over that.

Melo:not really,we've been a bit off lately.

Me:oh,what's up!?

Melo:promise you won't get mad.

Me:why?

Melo:just promise

Me: fine I promise

Melo:well Alec is back and he's working Lwazi.

Anita:wait Alec as in like your ex boyfriend that you(pointing at melo) fucked.

Me: why would I get mad?

Melo:well I haven't told you everything.

Anita: well spit it out.

Melo:I kissed him.

Me: what! Why?

Melo:well I've kissed him a couple of times.

Me:I take Lwazi doesn't know.

Melo:of course not,the worst part is that I like it,I think I love him melu.

Me:you don't love him,you've never loved Alec he's always been an infatuation for you a common crush.

Melo:fuck off

Me: no am serious I know you,you like to ruin all your nice things, remember when we were kids you had this beautiful dress you

loved so much, remember when it was getting small and dad wanted to throw it away and you wore it and spilled tomatoe sauce on it and you played in the mud and you caught in sis Mavis's fence. The dress was ruined, you would rather mess up the dress than lose it,it's crazy but its true and Lwazi is the dress in this situation.

Melo:I remember how mad daddy was that day.

Me:only time he ever desciplned you, but seriously sis stop acting nuts and leave this whole Alec situation behind, he's not worth you losing your family.

Melo:guess you're right

Me: I know am right, and you need to tell TT the truth before he finds out.

Anita:who's gonna tell him?

Me:(throwing my hands up) hayi I give up,for a single person I sure know a lot of relationship drama.

We talked for hours then we fell asleep. In the morning everyone went home, talk about a girls night.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I went home and found lwazi sitting in the couch.

Him:hey,how was girls night?

I just attacked him with a kiss.

Me: am sorry for being a bitch lately.

Him: what you a bitch! Never!

Me: come on am being serious, whatever phase I was through is over now.

Him:its ok baby,I just figured it was the hormones.

Me: you what you're right let's blame it on the baby.

Him:don't blame my innocent baby for that.

Me:innocent, yoo I have a vulture inside me,am always hungry and tired.

Him:don't worry it'll be over soon, and we'll hold our baby and be a family.

Me:Ja I know, I love you baby daddy

Him:I love you too baby mamma

[07/14, 19:26] R: Insert 28

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

After the whole apology my wife and I went upstairs and took a not so innocent shower together. Am not stupid I did notice something off about Zintle lately but I didn't pay any attention to it. I woke early and made her breakfast, she's been suffering from these intense headaches lately and am starting to get worried.

Me:morning honey bun.

Her:hey

Me:so how are feeling today?

Her:am trying

Me:you need to talk to a doctor.

Her:babe I am a doctor, well almost.

Me: you know what they say about doctors

Her:Ja they're the worst patients

Me: exactly, so please see a doctor. I have to get ready for work.

I finished my hygiene process then drove to work. I worked myself like a horse then lunch time Steve suggested we go out,so we did.

Steve:so how ate things with wifey?

Me: good I suppose, hey Steve let's go back to work lunchtime is almost over.

Steve:come on you're the boss let's stay a



while.

Me: nah you can stay but I need to go.

On my way back to the office I decided to get my baby some toys, I know it's silly but I'm excited. When I got to the office I noticed that Alec was not at his desk, when I walked over my office my door was a bit opened and people seemed to be arguing. When I peeked through the door it was Zintle and Alec, I wanted to stop it then I heard Alec saying he loved Zintle.

Zintle: you can't Alec, what we did was a mistake. Lwazi can't never find out we kissed.

Alec: come on I know you love me and I love you too.

Zintle: I did, you were my first so you'll

always have a special place in my heart.

They continued talking and then I heard them kissing. My blood was boiling, I knew if I went in I would kill them both so I just walked away. I went to the pub and got super drunk, Zintle kept on calling me and I kept ignoring her. I got so drunk I actually got kicked out. They took my car keys and called me a cab.

Driver:ok man where do you live?

Me:nowhere, just take me to see my true love.

Driver:ok where does she live.?

He drove me around until I arrived at aunt Bee's house. I got out and stumbled my way to the door and knocked like a crazy person. Melu finally opened and I fell in her arms.

Melu:Lwazi, why are you here?

Me:(crying) she lied to me Melu she lied,I tried to love her but she still lied.

Melu:who?... Come inside.

She dragged me inside and I fell on the couch.

Me:she's a liar.

Her:who?

Me:your sister she's a dirty lie,maybe I deserve it.

Melu:ok try sleeping.

Me:I don't want to sleep I want to kill them.

Her:let's not kill anyone tonight. Come on sleep.

Me:nooooo(then I blacked out).

I woke up with the worst hangover.

Melu: morning

Me: Ja (she handed me a glass with some green stuff) what's this?

Her: it's good for your hangover, now drink up and take a shower you stink.

Me: come on am not that bad.

Her: uhm you smell like a brewery, now go shower and then come have breakfast, be quick I have to go to work.

I took a quick shower and got dressed in yesterday's clothes. Breakfast looked amazing.

Me: wow all of this for me, why thank you madam.

Melu: oh shut up, it's also for aunt bee, she's coming back today.

Me: still thank you.

Her:do you want to talk about?

Me:not really.

We ate until Melu had to go to work so I called TT to pick me up.

Me:TT could you go pick up my car at the pub.

TT: sho thing boss.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

Yesterday I decided to surprise Lwazi with lunch,he wasn't in then Alec wanted to talk, I tried to break it off with him but he made it so difficult for me,we had our last kiss and I left. On my way back to the hospital I fell asleep while driving and got in a little accident. I didn't get hurt but I tried calling Lwazi but he didn't respond. When I went home he still didn't come back,then he came in this morning.

Me: good morning to you too.

He just ignored me and got himself coffee.

Me: are you kidding me,you don't sleep home last night but you are the angry one.

Yazi Lwazi I thought you said you changed you said you wouldn't do this again.

He starting going upstairs and I followed him.

Me:do you even care about the fact I was in a car accident yesterday.

He slowly stopped and looked at me.

Him:is my baby ok?

Me: Ja the baby is fine

Him:good(he started walking away again).

Me:what about me!?

Him:what about you! Am going to sleep, don't follow me.

What's his problem.

[07/14, 19:26] R: Insert 29

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up early the next morning and made my way to work, the last thing I want to do is look at her face. After a while Alec showed up.

Alec: would you like some coffee Sir?

Me: no thank you.

Alec: OK Sir (he Walker out).

It took a lot of restraint for me to not kill him with my bare hands in that moment. After an hour he came back in.

Alec: Sir Mr nadooi is waiting for you in the boardroom.

Me: ok, hey Alec.

Alec: yes Sir.

Me: do you want to tell me something?

Alec: uhm no Sir, why do you ask?



Me: no real reason I just like honesty, I find it easier to forgive someone if they tell the truth. Don't you hate thieves Alec.?

Alec: uhm I do Sir.

Me: Good, so you would never steal from me would you Alec?

Him: no no no never Sir, I need this job so I would never steal from you Sir.

Me: hmm interesting, that'll be all Alec tell Mr Nadooi I'll be with him shortly.

Alec: uhm ok Sir (he tripped and fell on his way out).

Me: you ok Alec?

Him: yes yes Sir (he got up and practically ran out the room).

After my meeting I was in my office when

Steve came in with food.

Steve: you good?

Me:Ja why?

Him:you seem tense.

Me: nah am cool,or I will be soon(my phone rang and it was Zintle so I ignored it).

Steve: damn trouble in Paradise?

I just glared at him.

Steve:geez am sorry,you are a bit tense today let me go.

I stayed at work late,last thing I want to do is see her face. But she kept on calling me,so I decided to finally go home. When I got there my whole family was there.

Mom:hayi Lwazi where were you?

Me:work.

I sat down.

Mom: this late, no Lwazi marn you can't act like this, you're married you can't treat Zintle like this.

Dad: yes boy you just apologised to her but you've already gone back to your old ways.

Zintle was just sitting there acting all innocent as usual.

Mom: Ja marn Zintle is a good girl she doesn't deserve this.

Me: (that sent me over the edge) GOOD GIRL! ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?

Dad: lower your voice boy.

Me: NO I WON'T THIS IS MY HOUSE, AND THAT LITTLE WHORE IS FAR FROM BEING A GOOD GIRL, DID YOU TELL THEM HUH ZINTLE DID YOU TELL YOUR DEFENDERS

WHAT YOU DID.

Zintle:(calmly) please sit down Lwazi.

Me: No Fuck YOu ,am not your dog, an not your little Alec.

With that I ran upstairs and got in my room and just sat there.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I just went cold,everyone was looking at me now.

Nolwazi: what did you do,who's Alec?

MIL:just shut up wena.

Nolwazi:I was just asking.

Lwando:uhm I think its time we go home.

FIN:am very disappointed in you my girl.

Everyone left me and I just sat there. After a while I got up and cleaned up,I was scared of going upstairs but I had to eventually.

When I opened the door and the room was dark.

Me:(sobbing) am sorry baby,I ended it,it was a mistake.I mean come on I forgave you.

He got up and charged at me,he was literally 2cm away from my face,he almost hit me.

Him:you know that's not the same situation, when I did that we were not a thing. I realised my mistakes and apologised to you, you forgave me which means you are not allowed to bring it up again. I loved you Zintle, I was willing to give you heaven a earth. What you did with that boy is unforgivable, you lied to me. You had no reason to but you did,then you disrespect by kissing him in my office Zintle. Then you have the balls to try and justify your actions by bringing up melu.

Me:am sorry.

Him:shut up am not finished, the only reason you are not dead is because of my child. Now get out of this room before I change my mind.

I walked out my heart was so sore,I didn't

know I hurt him that bad. His eyes were so cold, it was going to take a while before he forgave me. I went to sleep with a heavy heart, I woke up early and drove to work. On my way my headache got intense. I finally arrived at work and worked my rounds, midway through I started sweating really hard and I felt super dizzy next thing I know am on the ground and everyone on top of me. When I woke up I was in a bed, and doctor L came in.

Dr L: you are awake.

Me: Ja can I go home now?

Dr L: am afraid I can't let you do that, I've been trying to talk to you for weeks now and you've been avoiding me.

Me: I've been a bit busy.

Dr L:we both know that's a lie,anyway  
remember when I took your blood for tests?

Me:yes.

Dr L:well I found something but I need an  
MIR to be sure.

Just then my whole family and Lwazi's  
family entered with Lwazi behind them.

Lwazi:I heard you collapsed is the baby ok?

Dr L:yes the baby is fine,but like I was telling  
Melo I need an MIR to be sure that  
everything is OK.

Daddy:what is that.

Me:a scan of the brain daddy,so when?

Dr L:immediately.

She walked out then my aunt started crying  
historically.



Dad:its the curse Busi I told you.

Bee:shut up,it can't be.

Lwazi:what's this curse you keep talking about?

My dad,busi,melu and I looked at each other.

Lwazi: someone say something.

My dad and aunt walked out.

[07/14, 19:26] R: Insert 30

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

So after my dad and aunt walked out then lwazi's family followed.

Lwazi: so is someone gonna say anything,

come on Zintle we have enough secrets.

Melo:(crying) what if its true melu,I don't want to lose my baby.

Me:come on sweetie you won't lose your baby just try and calm down.

Melo: but you saw what happened to aunt Betty and mom,we know the curse is real.

Me: come on those are just coincidental, besides this whole curse rubbish was dad's way of scaring us when we were kids so we wouldn't have sex its not real melo.

Melo:what about all the woman from mom's side of the family,this shit is real.

Lwazi:for the last time someone explain what's going on.

Me:fine,when we were young our father told us about my mom's side of the family and

the curse that follows the women.

Apparently a long time ago our great great grandfather was a king and had two wives, my great great grandmother was the first wife and the king loved her dearly, but she didn't bear him any children so a second wife was taken but she also never had children. Then my great great grandmother got pregnant and it was foretold that she would birth a great Queen, the second wife got jealous and went to a witch doctor who got the first wife killed. The first wife indeed died after giving birth then the second wife got executed for her evil crimes. Problem with that is even though the evil Queen died the curse remained, so when my great grandmother gave birth to my grandmother she passed away then so did our grandmother with our mother then

our mother with us, my aunt Betty whom  
was cousins with our mother died on her  
way to the hospital to give birth.

Lwazi: wow that's a lot.

Melo:Ja now imagine growing up knowing  
that.

Me:but in order for all of this to be true you  
would have to be pregnant with a girl,you  
could be pregnant with a boy.

Melo:I know am gonna die soon I can feel it.

Me:stop it,we don't know anything yet.

Dr L came and took her for the scans and  
tests we were all sitting in the waiting area.

Lwazi: can the curse be broken?

Mrs Dlamini:what curse?

Dad:you told him?

Me:I had to that's his wife and child.

Dad:I always forget how stupid you are sometimes.

Just then Alec came in running.

Alec:where is she?

Me:are you kidding me right now, get out of here.

Alec:no,I love her melu you know I do.

Me:what I know right now is you're about to die if you don't get out.

Alec:No I refuse

Lwazi:Alec why are provoking me right now?

Alec:am not trying to Sir, I just love her.

Everyone gasped. Lwazi took out a gun.

Me: wait a minute.

Lwazi: melu move before I shoot you by mistake.

Me: no.

Alec: its fine melu am prepared to die for true love so you can shoot me, for melo I would die a thousand times

Me: uhm Romeo am only gonna say this one more time, get out.

Lwazi: didn't you hear the man say he wants to die a thousand times, well I can't promise a thousand times but I can manage one.

Lwazi cocked his gun then Alec got up and ran.

Nolwazi: I've been telling you about this arrangement nonsense.

Me: shut up.

Her:excuse me.

Me:you excused now get the fuck out.

Her:this family is rude.

Me: do you want to see how rude I can be princess,now I said get the fuck out of here.

She got up and left I could see Lwazi laughing a little bit.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

The doctors kept on doing test and Dr L

said my results would come back in a couple of days. Its been nice having my twin next to me everyday she even quit her new job. Lwazi has been surprisingly very supportive I guess that's for the new baby. Days later I was chilling with my sister and Lwazi when Dr L came in.

Dr L:hey how are you feeling today?

Me:as well as I can be.

Dr L:well I have the results.

Me:and?

Dr L: am afraid its what I suspected, its a brain tumor.

Melu:(crying) what!

Dr L: yes its true.

Lwazi: so what does that mean exactly?



Dr L: it means we would have to operate but even after you might need chemo and unfortunately the baby wouldn't survive.

Melu: what are saying doctor?

Dr L: am saying you could choose treatment or your life.

Melu:so if she does the surgery there's a possibility that they'll both survive?

Dr L: yes and no I can't make any guarantees

They all kept on talking and I could hear a thing anymore.

Me:please everyone get out.

Melu:you need your family around you now more than ever

Lwazi: Ja let's have faith in the surgery.

Me:I SAID GET OUT,GET OUT GET OUT GET OUT!

I was screaming my lungs out,how can you call possibly losing your child an option.I can't choose its too hard. I just can't. So I just cried my lungs out.

[07/14, 19:26] R: Insert 31

Melo's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up the following morning so heartbroken. Melu knocked.

Me:come in

Her:ok,how you feeling today,stupid question.

Me: no its fine, am not killing my child melu I can't.

Her: come on calm down.

Dr L came in.

Melu: Doctor is it possible that they both survive.

Dr L: well we can remove the tumor but there's a possibility that you could both survive.

Melu: do you hear that melz you can live so we need to stay positive.

Me: am trying but come on doctor be honest.

Melu: when can we have the operation?

Dr L: as soon as possible, but we need to wait until your third trimester.

Me: so next month

Dr L: yes

Me: OK I'll do it.

Dr L: that's good,you can survive this.

Dr L walked out and melu kept on fussing. I love my sister more than anything, am glad she's here with me.

Me: is dad here?

Melu:Ja but he doesn't know what to say to you so he doesn't want to see you. Well anyway your boyfriend came to see you.

Me:what,who,Alec.

Melu:yep,Lwazi almost killed him cause he was declaring his love for you in front of everyone.

Me:you're lying.

Melu:nope he said he's willing to die for

you,(laughing) girl what did you do you do to that boy?

Me:don't laugh

Her: (laughing) ok ok am sorry but you should've seen him almost pee his pants when Lwazi pulled out a gun.

Me:he did what,yoo I married a crazy person

Melu:yes you did.

We continued talking and laughing,I almost forgot about my problems.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I decided to go home and take a shower and sleep. I was angry at melo then I found out she has cancer. I can't be angry at her but am still a bit heartbroken but I have to move on. The following morning I decided to go to work first and handle some business. After a while I called Alec in my office.

Alec: you called Sir.

Me:yes sit.

He looked frightened the I handed him an envelope.

Alec:I want to start by saying am sorry about last night I shouldn't have disrespected you like.

Me:shut up Alec, that envelope has a

resignation letter you will sign it.

Alec:am sorry Sir I need this job,I have a family

He started crying and begging.

Me:get up Alec, you can't work for me for very obvious reasons but because Steve is your cousin and my friend so I have enough respect for him to not kill you. Look that's a very sweet package I gave you, you'll will get your salary every month for 12 months,that should give you enough time to look for another job.

Alec: please sir am sorry.

Me:now you are testing my patience am being nice so get the fuck out.

Alec:am so sorry Sir.

I took my gun and pointed it at him and he

got up and ran. I got up and made my way to the hospital.

[07/14, 19:26] R: Insert 32

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

It was now about 3 months later and melo already had her surgery but she had stayed in the hospital to recover. Dr L came in to check on her and found her throwing up blood, she quickly rushed to help her, in the back of her mind she knew something was wrong. Later on she came back and she found melo's family.

Dr L: oh hello everyone, melo I have some bad news.



Melo:(cough) what is it?

Dr L:well the cancer is back.

Melu: but I thought you said you got rid of it.

Dr L: we did remove the tumor in the brain but now its affecting your lungs.

Mr G:that's it its time to see a sangoma,clearly these doctors are useless.

Melo:daddy calm down(cough) doctor L will this affect my baby?

Dr L:unfortunately yes,the baby is not receiving enough oxygen and that could affect her brain.

Mr Dlamini: what can you do,money is not a problem.

Dr L: I assure you Sir this is not about money, we need to take the baby out.

Melo:(cough) do everything in your power to save my baby.

Dr L: of course.

Melo:can everyone please leave except Lwazi and melu.

Everyone left them.

Melu:is everything ok?

Melo:I need you guys to do something for me.

Lwazi: anything.

Melu:Ja what can we do for you?

Melo:I want you guys to get married.

Melu:no,what are you talking about?

Melo:please listen (cough) am dying.

Melu:(crying) no you are not.

Lwazi: yes,we'll get you the best doctors.

Melo:we've had the best doctors Lwazi it doesn't help my condition is only getting worse. Please do this for me I know you guys love each other so it shouldn't be that difficult.

Melu:(crying) I won't do it,I know you'll live you will survive this I know it.

Melu ran out crying, the last thing she wanted to do was imagine her sister dying. She loved her sister more than anything she wanted to take the pain away.

\*

\*

\*

Melo's last POV

\*

\*

\*

I know everyone thinks am crazy but this is the best solution for everyone, we can't pretend like am not dying. After a couple of days later Dr L came to take me to theatre.

Dr L: you ready?

Me: just save my baby no matter what save her.

Dr L:I'll try my best.

Melu came running to give a hug.

Melu:I love you.

Me: I love you more.

The rest of the family came and hugged me including nolwazi. All I remember is a nurse

counting then I blacked out. I woke up with Melu holding a baby.

Melu: you did it babe, she's so beautiful.

I couldn't even talk cause my mouth was so dry, all I could do is cry. She handed her to me.

Me: she's so precious.

Lwazi: she doesn't have a name.

Me: Khwezi cause I've always loved the name and Zanele.

Melu: (with tears in her eyes) mom's name.

Me: yes (I looked at my baby with tears) hey nana, mama's little khwezi I just want you to know how much I love you, I'll always protect you. Be a good girl for daddy and aunty.

I handed her back to melu.

Me:she's your daughter now, promise me you'll always protect her.

Melu:(sobbing) I promise.

Me: you too Lwazi.

Lwazi:(with tears in his eyes) I promise.

I then closed my eyes and saw my mother and every women in my family. I ran to my mom.

Mom: its ok baby you are safe now,your daughter is in safe hands your sister will always protect her.

Me:I know,I trust her.

For the first time in my life I felt at peace.

\*

And just like that Melo made her

choice,she sacrificed herself for her daughter. How will the family deal with this crisis.

RIP Melo.

[07/14, 19:27] R: Insert 33

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Me: MELO! SOMEONE GET A DOCTOR!,PLEASE DON'T LEAVE.

I handed khwezi to Lwazi and started shaking her,the machines were going crazy and a bunch of nurses and doctors came in.

Nurse: I need you to leave.

Me:no! She's my sister,she's my life,my

everything.

They kept on trying to revive her but she was gone,my sister was truly gone.

Dr L: am so sorry.

Me:no!no!no! Lwazi do something.

Him:she's gone

Me: no!

I fell on the floor and cried my lungs out. The whole family came in running,my aunt started crying then Mrs Dlamini started crying too. My father and Mr Dlamini started yelling at Dr L. In that moment I zoned out,I could see everything around me but I didn't respond.

\*

\*



\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

It was now the day of the funeral and everything seemed to be happening very fast. As much as I wanted to hollow in self pity I couldn't,all of a sudden I was a single father. We had our fair share of problems but Zintle and I were meant to raise Khwezi together but now she's gone and am completely lost. Melu hadn't come out of her room since the day Melo died,and am starting to worry about her. So I decided to go check on her,I knocked on the door and no1 responded so I just came in,she was

sitting on her bed in the dark.

Me: melu! Please come out we have to go to the service.

She didn't move or respond so I walked out. Aunt Bee was in the kitchen with some family.

Me:she won't come out.

Mr Gumede:Meluthando needs to stop acting like a baby,Busi go get her ready we'll be late.

Aunt Bee: bhuti we need to be patient with her,she's been with melo since the womb so obviously its gonna take longer for her to heal.

Meanwhile khwezi has been crying non stop. Aunt bee finally came out with Melu,she seemed out of it. We all left for the

service, everything seemed to be going smooth until I noticed Alec sitting at the back crying, everything in me wanted to smack him but I didn't want to make a scene and besides paying my last respect to my wife is more important. Melu was just sitting there emotionless, then as the coffin was going down she stood up and ran to the coffin then jumped on top of it and hugged the coffin while crying. I stood up and got her then hugged her, she for the first time broke down since the hospital.

Her:(sobbing) she can't go, I still need her khwezi needs her.

Me: its ok, shhh.

We sat there while everyone left, it was now getting late.

Me: come on we have to go.

We got up and went to Aunt Bee's house.  
When we got there khwezi was still crying  
her lungs out,I took her but she didn't stop.

Mom:I don't know what's wrong with her.

Bee:yoo she had her bottle already and we  
changed her diaper but she won't stop.

Melu:can I hold her?

Mom:yes.

Mom handed her khwezi and she  
immediately stopped crying, everyone  
gasped in amazement.

Aunt bee:she knows you.

Melu:this feels right.

Khwezi just slept peacefully in Melu's arms.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about a month since the funeral and am feeling a bit better. Khwezi has been keeping me busy,she's been living with me and Aunt Bee, Lwazi comes to see her everyday.I was sitting in the living room with Khwezi when Aunt bee came in rushing with plastics.

Me:and then?

Aunt Bee: hayi we need to prepare for dinner the Dlamini's are coming over.

Me:why do you treat them like royalty

they're just people like the rest of us.

Aunt Bee: stop complaining go get ready, and wear that dress of yours.

Me: which dress now?

Aunt Bee: the one marn, you know the pinkish one.

Me: the one I wore at Christmas, yoo no aunty am an adult.

Her: just be quick so you can help me with the cooking.

I groaned and got up and made my way to my bedroom and got myself and Khwezi ready. I helped aunty cook with khwezi on back. We finished up and I put khwezi down for her nap then set up the table. Everyone showed up and we all sat down to eat, the conversation was light but a bit awkward, I

mean the last time I saw Mr Dlamini he killed sindi so you can imagine. Khwezi started crying so I got up and got her.

Mrs Dlamini: you are good with her.

Mr D:that's great,it will make it easy then.

Me:make what easy?

Everyone started clearing their throats.

Dad:we think its time you and Lwazi got married.

Me:(laughing) never!

Mr D:its not a choice.

Me:says who?

Dad:meluthando be respectful.

Me:why,my sister's body is not even cold yet but you guys are already talking about replacing her,(crying) this whole

arrangement nonsense is the reason she died, she would have never gotten pregnant if you hadn't forced her to marry Lwazi.

Dad: ENOUGH!

Me: no, you will not control me like you did Melo, I will marry a person of my liking.

Lwazi: I agree this is starting to get ridiculous, you can't keep making decisions for us.

Mr D: well khwezi is our grandchild and will live with us.

Me: like hell, am all she knows.

Mr D: she's a Dlamini and you can't change that.

Me: khwezi is my daughter and I will fight for her with everything I have.



I got up and took khwezi and went to my room. If they think they'll take her away from me then they're sadly mistaken, I made a promise to protect her and I intend to keep it.

[07/14, 19:27] R: Insert 34

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Melu got up and left.

Dad: that girl is very disrespectful.

Aunt Bee: am sorry about that, I'll speak to her.

Me: I agree with Melu.

Everyone turned to look at me.

Me:no am serious as much as I love khwezi I can't take care of her, am a bachelor and she needs mother figure and that's Melu. And as for the marriage thing am not doing that again,you can fire me and disown me if you like.

Dad:ENOUGH! This is not a discussion the baby is coming with us.

Mom:I'll take care of her.

Me:no!

Dad: no?

Me: you keep telling me to grow up and that's my child and I say she stays here.

I got up and went to check on Melu,when I opened the door she was standing over khwezi's crib crying.

Me:hey what's wrong?

Her:(sobbing) am not giving them my child,I'll fight them with everything I am.

Me:and I'll fight them with you, khwezi loves you and you're what's best for her.

Her:really?

Me:yes,besides this way I get to see her everyday without changing diapers.

She hit my arm.

Me: nah am just playing.

Her:thanks L.

Me:don't mention it,look I have to go.

Her:OK

I kissed my daughter's forehead and left. I walked out and left the family arguing.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about six months since that family meeting. Khwezi is growing up so fast, she's so naughty and Lwazi still comes to see her everyday. Anyway one of my friends from the restaurant I worked at came to see me.

Me: Wesley.

Wes: oh darling only my father calls me that, how are you anyway!?

Me: am good khwezi keeps me busy.

Wes: I see, so when are you coming back to work?

Me: never, honestly I can't imagine myself working for anyone anymore.

Wes:so what are you saying?

Me:am gonna open my own place,I mean I still have some savings leftover.

Wes:(screaming) oh my god and you'll hire me right?

Me:of course that place will need your spark .

Wes:of course it does,your life would be so dull without me darling.

Me: (laughing) so true.

We continued chatting and catching up and laughing. Then I heard a gun cock ,we looked behind and it was Lwazi of course.

Lwazi:(pointing the gun at wes) who's he!?

Me:(rolling my eyes) my friend.

Lwazi:why is he here?

Me:first of all this is not your house and secondly put that away,khwezi is here for fuck sake.

Lwazi:not until your little friend leaves.

Me:no!

Wes:uhm sweetie I'll just leave

Me:no, sit.

Wes:OK

Lwazi: no get up.

Wes:OK

Me:no I said sit you're my guest.

Wes:look darling I'll just go, see you.

He kissed my forehead then khwezi's then

left.

Lwazi:how dare you bring your little boyfriends around my daughter!

Me: oh shut up,that's not my boyfriend.

Lwazi:I don't believe you.

Me:I don't care,how clueless can you be anyway Wes doesn't even like girls. Now go and change khwezis diaper.

[07/14, 19:27] R: Insert 35

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Me: I'll only change the diaper cause I want to.

Melu: whatever dude.

Me:hey what did you mean,about the guy?

Her:he's gay you idiot

Me:gay,oh!

Her: Ja dumass next time you point a gun to one of my friends I'll rip your dick off,now change her she's starting to stink.

She handed ne khwezi who was just laughing, she's such a happy baby.

Me:OK nana let's change your poppy.

She was just laughing so I took her to her room and changed her. My phone rang and it was Claudia (my sort-of girlfriend), I answered.

Me:hey

Her:hey babe where are you?

Me:am with khwezi.



Her:oh!,so when are you coming back?

Me: am not sure.

Her:well please come back soon I miss you.

Me:Ja bye Claudia.

I dropped the call then took my baby and fed her then put her down for her nap.

Me: hey I gotta go.

Melu: bye.

Me:sorry about your friend.

Her:his name is Wesley.

Me:OK am sorry about Wesley.

Her:and the gun.

Me:and about the gun.

Her:fine

Me: so what have you been up to?

Her:nothing much,actually am looking for a location for my restaurant.

Me:really now,thats great so what do you have so far?

Her:not a lot but it seems promising.

Me: that's good,hey I'll look around as well.

Her:thanks

Me: don't mention it,look I have to go kiss khwezi for me.

Her:ok bye.

I drove to my place and found Claudia wearing sexy lingerie.

Claudia: hey baby.

Me:hey

Her:so you like?

Me:I love.

Her:good,I ordered food let's sit.

Me:ok

We ate over a light conversation, I swear I was not concentrating on the food at all.

Claudia:hey babe I've been thinking we've been dating for about 2 months now maybe its time I moved in.

I choked on my food.

Me:uhm I think its a bit too soon for that.

Her: (crying) its just I miss you sometimes when you go to see your baby. I just feel like you don't care about me anymore.

Me: nonsense, I care about you deeply.

Her:great so I'll call Sal to go get my stuff.

She jumped up and ran to the bedroom, oh God what did I do.

\*

\*

\*

## Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about a month since Lwazi came to see khwezi,am starting to get annoyed. On the plus side I found the perfect location for my restaurant. My aunt has been bugging me about seeing my dad so today am finally going,I left khwezi with aunt bee and took a taxi to his house. When I got there I realised that his car wasn't outside,so I just made my way inside the house only to find it empty.

Me: what the hell is going on! DAD!

He came from the bedroom looking a mess.

Dad:what do you want!?

Me: uhm dad what happened here, where's the furniture and your car?

Dad: you've got some nerve showing your face here after all this time and start questioning me.

Me: dad please tell me.

Dad:I lost everything, its all gone.

Me: who has your stuff?

Dad:Rex

Me: the loan shark, why?

Dad:I was gonna win it back I swear.

Me:you are gambling again!!?

Dad:I don't know what happened, it was suppose to be this one time then I kept losing again and again,then I borrowed money from Rex but I couldn't pay him back so he took everything.

Me:how much?

Dad:R500.000

Me: what! how is that even possible?

Dad: interest

Me:(sigh) fine I'll sort it out but you need to stop gambling daddy, please go get help or something.

Dad:oh thank you my girl,thank you.

Me:whatever.

I walked out and made my way to Rex's house,he's a very scary man but I

negotiated with him and he agreed to give my dad everything including his car then I transferred him the money. Am so disappointed, I spent over half of my savings now I won't be able to buy the place for my restaurant. When I got home I found my aunt crying.

Me:what's wrong,where's khwezi?

Her:they took her, Mr Dlamini took her.

Me:what!

I just stormed out and took a taxi to the Dlamini mansion. The security guard let me in without asking,I got in without asking.

Me: NOW YOU'VE GONE TOO FUCKING FAR,WHERE'S MY CHILD!?

Mr D:she belongs with us.

Khwezi was crying her lungs out while Mrs

D tried to calm her down.

Nolwazi:what is the meaning of this,I mean how disrespectful can you be you little bitch.

I turned around and punched her without warning and she bled instantly.

Me: I am having a really bad day so just give me my baby.

Mr D:no so get the fuck out of my house little girl or I'll.

Me:you'll what!kill me!

He looked at me fuming with anger,I just looked at his wife then him then whispered.

Me: I know a lot of secrets remember?

He looked at me and I walked away from him and grabbed khwezi from his wife.

Mr D:so be it then.



He took out a gun and pointed it at me.

Mrs D: stop! Ok you don't have to marry Lwazi but khwezi has to grow up with her father so you'll just live with him.

A part of me wanted to tell them to fuck off and kill me then I looked at khwezi and I backed down.

Me: fine, but no interfering.

Mrs D: promise, now baby please put your gun down.

He did as requested and marched upstairs.

Mrs D: TT will drive you.

Me: whatever.

We drove to my aunts place and packed everything then made our way to Lwazi's house. When we got inside he was busy

fucking some chick on the couch.

Me:well that explains why you haven't seen your daughter in a while.

He jumped up and covered himself with a pillow and the jumped up too.

Lwazi: what are you doing here?

Me:well that's not a very nice way of welcoming your new roommates.

Girl:Iwazi who's this bitch?

Me:bitch! Wow sweetie watch out there's something on the floor don't slip.

Girl:what?

Me:your loose vagina pick it up,am tired TT help me find my room.

TT: sho!

[07/14, 19:27] R: Insert 36

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Claudia: lwazi did you hear her?

Me: look just go to a hotel for tonight.

Her:and give that little tramp the satisfaction,uhm I think not.

She went upstairs bumping into TT who was laughing.

TT:you're fucked my man.

Me:(sigh) I know

TT: better you than me,look I gotta go.

Me:sho bra!

He left and I went upstairs and Claudia was

on the phone.

Me: hey

Her:don't hey me,who is she?

Me: my late wife's sister.

Her: why is she here?

Me:I don't know

Her:is the baby going to stay with us?

Me:yes Khwezi will stay with us.

Her:why,just let her live with your mom or something.

Me:she's my daughter so she'll live with me.

Her:but baby she's gonna cry and poop,babies are so much work.

Me:that's why melu is here,look let's just sleep.

We slept I woke up the next morning with the smell of Bacon and muffins,I know it can't be Claudia cause she can't Cook for shit,besides she was snoring next to me. I just woke up and took a quick shower then wore my tracksuit and made my way downstairs. Melu was cooking up a storm with khwezi sitting in a high chair playing with her baby food. I stood on the stairs just watching them.

Melu:its rude to stare.

Me:am sorry,I see you cooking.

Melu:Ja sit I'll dish up for you,coffee?

Me:yes please.

We sat down and ate,Claudia came down wearing my shirt.

Claudia:good morning babe,or I see you

cooked,Lwazi you could've told me you hired a maid.

Melu:did the dog eat your clothes or something cause you clearly took that shirt from the closet.

Claudia:what ever,ehw so much fat where's a healthy breakfast?

Melu:with the rest of your brain cells who told you this breakfast is for you?

Me:ok ladies,so melu why are you here?

Melu:you can blame your parents for that they basically kidnapped khwezi.

Me:what! Why?

Melu:I don't know.

Claudia:so when are you leaving?

Melu:lwazi get your puppy please.

Claudia kept on talking then melu threw a muffin at her.

Melu:go fetch.

Claudia:Iwazi!

She started crying and ran upstairs.

Me:really melu.

Melu: what it slipped,tell madam am sorry.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

After breakfast Iwazi took her out shopping.

I took khwezi and gave her a bath and she played around until she fell asleep. I had a shower and cleaned the house, this bitch don't do shit. They came back with while I was vacuuming, she had a plaster on her head.

Me:(laughing) and then?

Her:you hit me

Me:with a very soft muffin, are you serious?

Her:yes just go back to cleaning up.

Me:I will,I mean the devil slept here I don't know what demons will come out of it.

Her:you're the demon

Me:says Lucifer, yooo anuty should give me some holy water my god.

Lwazi:enough! You two need to find a way



of coexisting with each other.

Me:she started it.

Lwazi:I don't care,fix it.

He took khwezi and went upstairs.

Her:you'll never win bitch he's mine.

Me:congratulations, keep him sweetheart I don't want him.

Her:good,I don't like you.

Me: oh my God really,my heart my poor heart.

Her:whatever, we need to at least pretend.

Me:your middle name.

Her:grow up won't you,and my name is Claudia.

Me:(laughing) really?

Her:yes,what are you laughing at!

Me:its just nothing.

Her:whatever.

She ran upstairs, a few minutes later I heard her screaming and I ran upstairs.

Me:what!?

Her:this(she said holding khwezi) she ruined my shoes there's saliva all over them.

Me:oh calm down claudia she's just a baby

Her:my name is Claudia.

Me:what did I say?

Her:claudia that's an STD.

Me:close enough

I took khwezi and went downstairs.

Me:good girl Nana.

Khwezi just played with her food laughing.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 37

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

This living arrangement is getting a bit stressful. Claudia was still going on about what khwezi did.

Me:she's just a kid.

Claudia:that is not a baby lwazi that's a demon.

Me: HEY! Be very careful of what comes out of your mouth that's my baby.

Claudia:am sorry babe its just can't you find

them another place to live in?

Me:its my house and they'll stay,you are more than welcome to go.

Her: What!

Me: am going downstairs to have dinner, are you coming?

Her:am emotionally distraught.

Me:whatever.

I went downstairs.

Melu:hey where's claudia I made supper.

Me:it's claudia.

Melu: whatever,I wanted to apologise about her shoes.

Me:no she doesn't want to she's 'emotionally distraught' or something.

Melu:(mumbled) more like emotionally

damaged.

Me: stop making fun of her.

Melu:sorry, its just under which rock in hell did you find this girl?

Me: we kinda found each other.

Melu:whatever,refill?

Me: yes please,so how's the venue searching going?

Melu:(sigh) I'VE hit a major speed bump.

Me:what's wrong?

Melu:well my dad decided he wanted to gamble everything away so I had to pay a loan shark what he owed,now am left with little to nothing so I can't open my restaurant.

Me: wow that's a lot.

Melu:tell me about it, well its cool I guess I'll go and beg for my old job back,which reminds me we need to get a nanny for khwezi.

Me: just look for someone then I'll pay them.

Melu:thank you Sir.

Me:dinner was amazing thank you.

Melu:you're welcome,guess you'll do the dishes then.

Me: (laughing) yooo dishes,why?

Melu: to show your gratitude duh!

Me:fine whatever only because the food was great. Seriously through Thando you shouldn't give up on your dream.

Her: am not its just going to take a bit longer that's all,OK I have to give khwezi a

bath so goodnight.

Me:goodnight.

I continued washing the dishes then made my way upstairs, Claudia was already snoring, I just took my phone and called TT.

Me:TT I need a favour.

TT: anything.

I told him what I wanted then went to sleep. I work up early and made my way to work,during the day TT texted me about the favour. So I drove home immediately.

Me:Thando!

Her:what am busy.

Me:doesn't matter get khwezi and and let's go.

Melu:ok

Claudia: let me get my bag.

Me: uhm that won't be necessary, its between melu and myself.

Melu:you heard that twiggy so sit.

We all left and in a couple of minutes we arrived.

Melu:what are we doing here?

Me: is this the place you wanted?

Melu:Ja but I already told you I can't get it anymore.

Me:you're right you can't get it because its already yours.

Her:what are you talking about!?

Me: I bought it for you.

Her:Lwazi I can't accept this,its too much.

Me:yes you can,I couldn't let you give up on



your dreams

Her:(crying) but but its

Me:its yours,you are taking care of my daughter and you ask for nothing in return so you deserve this

Her:I'll pay you back I promise

Me:that won't be necessary.

Her:at least be my partner.

Me:cool then,50/50

Her:uhm I think not more like 80/20

Me:(laughing) OK

Her:look khwezi,look at what your daddy did.

Khwezi was just sucking her fingers.

\*

\*

\*

## Claudia POV

\*

\*

\*

My name is Claudia Jenkins and just a couple of months ago I was broke as hell, I was working as a waitress when some guy offered me some money so I can date this guy named Lwazi. At first I said no then the person gave me a lot of money and I saw how handsome Lwazi was so I said yes. I was told to spy on Lwazi and I am, things were going so well until this melu chick and that baby showed up, now Lwazi is always distracted. Am starting to like this life so I won't let that bitch ruin it for me, I need to

get rid of this Melu girl.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 38

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I can't believe Lwazi did all of this for me.

Me:we should have the bar over there then the VIP area will be upstairs. What do you think?

Lwazi: you're the boss,come on let's have some lunch.

Me:OK

We had some lunch just the three of us,by the time we were going home khwezi was already asleep. We decided to get some

takeaways. When we got home Miss Claudia was sitting on the couch crying. I just rolled my eyes and took my baby to her room and went downstairs. All of a sudden she was happy again then I noticed Iwazi's card.

Me:(mumbled) figures.

Her:what was that?

Me:weren't you suicidal just five seconds ago?

Her:well my man is taking me shopping tomorrow so.

Me:of course,look am very tired so am going to sleep early.

Her:toodles

Me: oh and thank you for today Iwazi

Her:what happened today?

Me:oh your man bought me a restaurant, toodles.

I quickly went upstairs, I heard her scream at Lwazi. I just got in my room and fell asleep instantly, I was woken up by loud moans,ugh I know this is claudimia's revenge. I just rolled out of bed even though it was two in the morning, I went downstairs and made myself a sandwich and coffee and some snacks and sat on the couch and watched TV. After about an hour lwazi came down wearing only briefs,I quickly looked away.

Me: madam keeping you busy nhe!

Him:uhm why are up!?

Me:couldn't sleep,a very loud horse woke

me.

Him:sorry about that.

Me:don't be its your house.

Him:uhm so what are eating!?

Me: ice cream, chips,cookies and some chocolate. Want some.

Him:(laughing) damn you eat like a teen boy,I'll have a little bit of everything.

Me:uhm everything but the chocolate.

Him:yoo but I love chocolate.

Me:(laughing) ok maybe I'll give you a little bit.

We ate while watching some TV even though he would disturb. I think we fell asleep on the couch because we were woken up by someone in the the kitchen.

Her:oh am sorry did I wake you guys.

Lwazi:claudia what are you doing?

Her:making breakfast of course.

Him:but you can't cook.

I laughed and she just glared at me.

Her:so melu what were you doing up.

Me:a cow kept me up.

Her:(giggles) oh am sorry about that its just lwazi and I can't seem to keep our hands of each other. Breakfast?

Me:no thank you I don't want food poisoning, I'll go check on khwezi.

I went upstairs and woke my baby up and face her a bath then made her food. Its been a couple of days now and I've been so busy with the restaurant, its not easy trying

to open it. Am so glad we have  
MaRose,khwezi loves her. I've been trying to  
keep my distance from the she-devil.

\*

\*

\*

Claudia's POV

\*

\*

\*

None of my plans seem to be working, melu  
just ignores me but now I have a new plan.  
She came home early today am going to try  
and provoke her again.

Me:how does it feel to be second best loser?

She just ignored me and went upstairs. I



followed her and grabbed her arm top of the stairs.

Her:claudia not today.

Me:ok bad mother, you are really leaving your child with a stranger everyday now wonder lwazi married your sister instead of you,you are selfish.

She slapped the I fell down the stairs. Lwazi came in.

Me: oh lwazi the baby,she pushed me cause she wants to kill our baby.

Lwazi:what the hell melu!

Her:if you believe this idiot then you are both morons and you deserve each other.

She walked away.

Me: oh lwazi I told you she's unstable now

am going to lose the baby.

Lwazi:let's go to the hospital.

I jumped up.

Me:that won't be necessary besides she didn't push me that hard,but she needs to move out.

Lwazi:fuck off marn Claudia when will you stop with these dum stunts,get your shit and get the fuck out of my house.

He walked away,oh shit now I've really messed up.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 39

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I went upstairs to go check on Melu.

Me: hey

Her:look if you're here to fight her battles then please get out am not in the mood.

Me: no am not,I want to apologise.

Her:oh no need to apologise then.

Me:so we good?

Her:always

Me:ok.

I went to my room only to find Claudia naked in my bed.

Me: thought I told you to leave.

Her:baby am sorry, its just that girl drives me insane.

Me:HEY ENOUGH! I SAID GET OUT!

Her:am sorry daddy please come here and give me some loving.

So I just left her there and went to the closet and packed most of her stuff and came back to the room and threw the suitcase on the floor.

Me:Get out!

Her:baby Lwazi please don't do this its me.

So I just took out my gun and shot the headboard then she jumped off the bed and ran out with her suitcase.

Me: rubbish bag.

I took a shower then I heard a knock so I wrapped a towel around my waist and opened.

Melu:uhm,was that a gun I heard?

Me:yes

She slapped me in.

Me:what the hell?

Her:we have a baby in this house, so no more guns.

Me:but I

Her:but nothing,no more guns in the house.  
And wear some clothes.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months since the she-devil left and honestly things have been great. Today it's khwezi's birthday so we invited the whole family for lunch.

Me: Lwazi! Are you ready?

Him:yes,I don't even know why we're doing this,we have the opening tomorrow so shouldn't we be focusing on that ?

Me: mxm stop whining besides its not everyday my princess turns one.

As much as this is a happy occasion its also the day Melo died. Everyone showed up with their kids and they were running around the house,poor khwezi would try and run too but she would keep falling she still can't walk properly. We had cake and sang it was truly fun,my baby was already sleeping by the time everyone was leaving.

Me:aunty don't forget about the opening tomorrow.

Aunt Bee: I won't baby,I invited all the ladies from church.

Me: yoooo all of them ?

Aunt Bee: yes,they must kaloku.

Me:OK aunty TT will drive you nhe!

Aunt Bee: yoo and he's hot, I'll make him my ben10.

Me: (laughing) he has a girlfriend.

Aunt Bee: so! That's never stopped me before,let me love and leave you.

Me:ok bye.

Everyone eventually left then I cleaned up the mess by myself. After a while Lwazi came downstairs.

Me: where have you been?

Him: putting khwezi down, see I told you to not have the lunch now you're tired.

Me: all I need is a foot rub.

Him: can't help you there.

Me: come on! Please

Him: nope.

He ran upstairs and I followed then slept immediately. Lwazi and khwezi woke me up with breakfast. It was now time for the opening, god knows am so nervous. I wore a long black dress that was off the shoulder, with a long slit, the girls were on full display. I walked downstairs and Lwazi's mouth was wide open.

Me: bugs will get in if you don't close your mouth.



Him:it would be worth it,you are breathtaking.

Me:thank you,you don't look too bad yourself.

I kissed my baby in the forehead, she was crying.

Me:Marose are you sure you'll be ok?

Ma-rose:yes my child now go.

Me: ok,remember don't open the door for anyone I also told the guards to not open the gate.

Lwazi:come on stop stressing, let's go.

Me:I just have a bad feeling,maybe we should postpone.

Ma-rose:we'll be fine now go.

I kissed my baby again then we left.

\*

\*

\*

## Claudia's POV

\*

\*

\*

After Lwazi kicked me out I had to go in hiding. So I bought myself a little house with the money I got from that guy. Today I went out shopping when I came back I saw a bunch of cars so I tried to run then two guys grabbed me and dragged me inside.

Boss:Claudia! Claudia! Claudia! You know I don't like being made a fool.

Me:am sorry

Boss:shut up! Why did you run away from me?

Me:| | |

Boss:spit it out!

Me:(crying) he kicked me out,so I knew you'd be upset so I just ran.

Boss:ok give me one good reason why I shouldn't kill you right now.

Me:uhm I have another plan,it will defiantly work.

Boss:what is it!

Me:they're at the opening tonight,I know because I reiceved an invite by mistake.

Boss:and!?

Me:their daughter is probably home with the nanny so we can.

Boss: kidnap her

Me: and that'll hurt Lwazi more than anything he loves that kid.

Boss: well let's go.

We all drove to their house and I got out.

Guard: Ms Claudia

Me: hey you, look I need to get in the house.

Guard: am sorry Ms Claudia we're not allowed to open the gate, Mr Dlamini said so.

Me: look sweetie I just need to get some things.

Guard: am sorry miss it's a no.

While I was talking to him they teased the guard and opened the gate.

Me: really! Ok but you guys need to stay

here or that woman will call for help.

The guys gave me a gun and I walked towards the house and knocked, she opened.

Her: Ms Claudia how did you get in?

Me: look sweetie I need to get some things of mine, so do you mind?

Her: am sorry mam we were told to not let anyone in.

Her: look you old bag now you're starting to piss me off I said move.

She didn't so I pulled out my gun and she still didn't move.

Her: kill me if you have to but am not letting you in.

Me: impressive!

I just hit her with the gun and she fell and I

got in.I went upstairs and got khwezi,she was screaming her lungs out and she was hitting me. I quickly left and got in the car.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 40

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Melu and Lwazi were on their way home.

Melu:am so glad that's all over,yoo my poor feet.

Lwazi:Ja I know,it was such a success though.

Melu:Ja but this is when the real work begins.

Lwazi:but I know you can handle it boss

lady.

Melu:with your help.

When they got home the gate was open.

Melu:what's going on?

Lwazi:something is wrong,stay in the car.

Melu:no way my baby is in there.

Lwazi: fine, here.(he handed her a gun) do you know how to use it?

Melu:Ja a little bit.

Lwazi called for back up, everyone showed up in minutes.

Lwazi: check the coast.

Guys:yes boss.

TT came back after a couple of minutes.

TT: all clear but

Melu didn't even wait for TT to finish she just ran inside and everyone followed. Ma-rose was now on the couch, Melu ran to khwezi's room and didn't find her so she started looking for her everywhere in the house but nothing. She just fell on the floor and broke down, lwazi came to console her.

Melu: (sobbing ) they took our baby Lwazi, she's gone. This is all my fault I should've stayed.

Lwazi: shh don't blame yourself, we'll find her I promise.

After melu calmed down she came downstairs.

Melu: who did this!?

Ma-rose: it was Ms Claudia, she hit me with a gun. I told her madam I told her to leave



but she didn't listen. Oh my God its all my fault!(she started crying)

Melu:no its not,its that bitch,tell me you found her.

TT: not yet but we will.

Melu turned her attention to the rest of the gang.

Melu:listen here,you need to find my daughter do you hear me?

Gang:yes mam!

Melu:if you don't find her then shoot yourselves in the head or I'll kill you myself,your lives depend on finding her do you hear me!?

Gang: yes mam!

Melu:good,dismissed!

All the men ran out, TT and Lwazi just remained in amazement. The following day melu, Lwazi and TT were sitting in the living room when Lwazi's phone rang.

Lwazi: its Claudia!

Melu: that bitch, let me talk to her

TT: I don't think that's a good idea.

Lwazi: I agree

Melu: mxm

Lwazi put the phone on loud speaker while TT was trying to track the phone signal.

Lwazi: Claudia what game are you playing?

Claudia: still rude I see, tell your guys there's no need to track me I'll send you the coordinates.

Lwazi: what do you want?

Claudia:to play of course,so you and wifey need to come over tonight,toodles.

Lwazi:she hung up,what do you think this is about!?

Melu:your dick obviously, is it magical or something like do you fuck these bitches crazy or something.

Lwazi:not now,she just sent the coordinates, it says we should come together.

Melu:am gonna fuck that dummy up.

Later on Melu and Lwazi got dressed and drove to the location. When they got inside Claudia was holding a crying khwezi surrounded by a bunch of guys.

Melu:give me my child claudia.

Claudia: bitch you know my name.

Melu:call me bitch one more time see what happens.

Boss:ladies ladies calm yourselves.

Melu & Lwazi: ROBERTO!

Rob:in the flesh,what did you miss me!?

Lwazi:what do you want!?

Rob:isn't it obvious, my Queen of course,you stole her from me.

Melu:are you actually fucking serious?

Rob:yes,I never stopped loving you melu.

Lwazi:Claudia how are you involved in all of this!?

Rob: I hired her of course then she lost her way a bit but then she redeemed herself by coming up with the idea of kidnapping our little princess over here.

Melu:you did what?

Melu charged at Claudia but Iwazi stopped her.

Melu:am going to kill you, you dum slut.

Rob: (laughing) God I've missed you.

Lwazi:so how do you see this ending?

Rob:with me taking my bride back to Italy.

Melu:phambene(you crazy).

Lwazi:and wena Claudia what's your goal?

Claudia: we can get back together baby,I'll even raise khwezi with you

Rob:see happily ever after for everyone.

Lwazi:I see, there's only one problem with that.

Rob: what is it?

Just then hundreds of men got in holding guns

Lwazi:you're in my territory,now just hand over my baby and I'll forget about your little stunt then you can go home.

Rob:well played Dlamini Jr how do I know you won't just kill me anyway if I give you your child.

Lwazi:you'll have to take my word for it of course.

Rob:your word is kinda useless to me so(he opened his shirt and he was strapped to a bomb) so if you shoot then we all die.

Lwazi:ok no guns then.

Rob:good now Claudia give them their child,this is not over Melu I'll have you one day.

Claudia gave Melu the baby then she and Rob and his men left. Everyone went home, melu gave her daughter a bath then food then put her down for nap,she didn't want to leave khwezi's side.

Lwazi:hey you should go to sleep we're safe now.

Melu:(crying) we're never safe lwazi,you heard him.I can't raise my daughter in fear lwazi I can't.

Lwazi:you don't have to,come see.

Downstairs TT was busy on his laptop.

Melu: see what?

TT showed her pictures of Rob and Claudia at the airport.

TT: my guy planted a bomb on Rob's jet while you guys were busy.

Then TT showed her a video of Rob and Claudia getting in the plane, the jet lifting off then exploding in the air.

Melu: what, when?

Lwazi: see I told you not to worry, I knew about Rob the minute he landed.

Melu: why didn't you tell me?

Lwazi: I didn't want to stress you.

Melu started hitting Lwazi then she hugged him.

Lwazi: no1 will ever hurt you guys, I'll always protect you.

Melu: can't believe that bastard is gone, I did want to punch Claudia just once though.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 41

Lwazi's POV



\*

\*

\*

After the Rob situation I realised how much I value my family,so now I will do everything in my power to make sure I never lose them. I woke up next morning and melu and khwezi were already up.

Melu:coffee?

Me: always, how daddy's little princess over here.

Khwezi:dada!(she lift her arms up,so I picked her up).

Me:did you hear that?

Melu:hear what?

Me:she called me Dada.

Melu:I didn't hear that,but I know she knows how to say mama though.

Me:mxm you so jealous.

Melu:oh come on she's still a bit young relax she has plenty of time to say 'Dada'.

Me:I know,she's growing up so fast though.

Melu:I know,I wish I can just freeze her in time.

Me:ncoooow is mama getting a bit emotional?

Melu:(close to tears) nope.

I got up and hugged her then kissed my little princess

Melu:haibo no breakfast?

Me:I have a very busy day today. Goodbye.

Melu:bye

Even khwezi waved goodbye. If only melu knew the kind surprise I have planned. I arrived at work and Lisa (my new assistant) was already sitting at her desk.

Lisa: Good morning Sir can I get you anything?

Me: uhm no just tell me about my day(I said sitting in my chair).

Lisa: well you have a bunch of meetings today and your father is on his way, he says he needs to talk to you about something so I cancelled your morning meetings. Oh and I completed that secret mission, I'll be back with some options later.

Me: ok thank you Lisa.

My father arrived in minutes .

Dad: nice assistant you have.

Me: don't worry she's not your type. Lisa said you wanted to talk to me.

Dad:the Santiago Jet!

Me:(remaining cool) what about it?

Dad:did you have something do to with it exploding.

Me:why would I?

Dad: don't get smart with me boy.

Me:I apologise father.

Dad:am still the general remember so no attacks should be made without my knowledge.

Me:I assure you father I had nothing to do with the Santiagos,if I did it would be only if they threatened my family.

Dad:mmh I see,I've taught you well my boy,I

must get going hey and the assistant.

Me:like I said not your type.

Dad: very well then,good job with the company we're making more money than ever.

Me:like you said you taught me well.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Things have been so good at work,Anita is working as my head chef and Wes is my manager though I feel like they don't like

each other sometimes. We decided khwezi should go to preschool she does have security watching her at all times, that's just the life she'll have to live from now on am not taking chances. Today I am surprising Lwazi with lunch he's been working himself silly recently. When I arrived I just let myself in his office, he was laughing with some girl when they noticed me the girl quickly closed a briefcase.

Me:uhm am sorry I didn't mean to disturb I just brought lunch.

Lwazi: nonsense you can always come here,oh Thando this is Lisa.

Her:his assistant,God you're prettier in person.

Me:thanks but have you seen yourself, you're an absolute rocket.

Lisa:and she's nice too, I like her.

She walked out and I put the food on his table.

Me: so I have to get going

Lwazi:you're not joining me!?

Me: uhm I can't am so busy I just thought maybe you're hungry.

I quickly left and went back to work, I told Wes everything.

Wes:I mean girl what did you expect that man is absolute flames,besides she's his assistant.

Me:Ja a very hot assistant.

Wes: you can't be upset though cause you haven't told him how you feel.

Me:I know its just what if he doesn't feel the

same way anymore.

Wes:girl that man pointed a gun at me so what do you think?

He got up and left, maybe Wes is right. I got home and made dinner but Lwazi didn't show up so khwezi and I ate then I put her to bed. I was watching TV when Lwazi came home.

Lwazi:oh hey,why are you still awake!?

Me:TV is too good tonight. So working late?

Him:Ja

Me:so Lisa.

Him:Lisa?

Me:Ja she's hot right!?

Him:I guess but she's my assistant so I don't really look at her like that. Why are you



asking!?

Me: huh!?

Him:about Lisa why were you asking?

Me:just making convo

He started laughing and going upstairs.

Him:someone is jealous.

Me: you wish.

Am actually really jealous though,but am not telling him that.

[07/14, 19:28] R: Insert 42

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Am so glad melu still cares for me enough

to feel jealousy. I went upstairs and took a shower then called TT.

TT: what's up?

Me: how did everything go?

TT: her family tried to be a bit difficult but everything went great.

Me: that's good, so when will everything be ready!?

TT: by the end of the week.

Me: and the other thing?

TT: sorted

Me: thankx

TT: anything.

I hope this works or else am fucked!

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I just dragged myself upstairs and decided to call my aunt, its been a while.

Aunt Bee: hello!

Me:hy aunty are you good?

Her: yes my baby,what's wrong?

Me: nothing, why?

Her:you're calling me this late.

Me:nothing I just missed you that's all.

Her:ncoooow I miss you too Nana.

Me:its Lwazi aunty.

Her:(cough) oh what about him?

Me:he's been acting a bit strange lately and he has this assistant, she's so pretty and I think am still I in love with him.

Her:everything will be fine.

Me:how aunty?

Her:just trust me,look my baby I need to sleep goodnight Nana.

She dropped the call,that's a bit strange. So I just tucked myself in and slept.I woke up the next morning and took a shower then gave khwezi a shower then made breakfast. Lwazi came down but left immediately, it almost feels like he's avoiding me. Anyway I drove my baby to school then went to work,Anita came in my office with a bunch

of magazines.

Anita: hey you busy?

Me: kinda

Anita:ok good, I want your help

Me: ok what's up?

Her:take a look at these for me.

Me:wedding dresses?

Her: yes, my cousin is getting married soon but she's having a tough time choosing.

Me:ok let me see (I flipped through) this one I guess.

Her:ha.a friend you can't guess you have to be sure,ok would you get married in it?

Me:Ja I would its nice,you know I like sparkly things so I love this one actually, Ja this one would be perfect for me but I don't

know about your cousin.

Her:Ja you right I'll just keep asking around I guess.

Me:ok.

After a long day at work I went home and lwazi was already there for a change.

Him:hy

Me:hey

Him:I made supper.

Me:(laughs) you?

Him:ok maybe Ma-rose helped a bit, ok like a lot.

Me:I knew it,so what's the occasion?

Him:just thought I should make up for avoiding you.

Me:oh so you did that on purpose?

Him: not really, it's just so hard being around you sometimes without wanting to touch you.

Me: (cough) oh, so where's khwezi I missed her.

Him: she's with my parents they missed her, sorry for not asking.

Me: don't be silly she's your daughter.

Him: what are you going this weekend!?

Me: work I guess

We continued eating then I went to bed. It was now Saturday morning and khwezi is still not back, we had to close the restaurant for a week for fumigation because a customer saw a cockroach. So today am home so after I took a shower I went downstairs lwazi was already having coffee.

Me: hey

Him:hy,coffee?

Me: please,I miss khwezi

Him:me too,we should go get her.

Me:now?

Him:Ja let's go.

Me: what about my coffee?

Him:bring it.

We got in the car and he drove,he was quite the whole.

Me:you good?

Him:me?

Me:yes you, you seem a bit nervous.

Him:Ja am good.

Me:why are we at the beach?



Him:I just want to walk in the sand.

Me:OK let's go.

We got out and walked around, we would keep playing in the water,it was fun.

Him:melu do you love me?

Me:love you,a lot has happened.

Him:answer me.

Me:yes I do,it doesn't even matter cause you have Lisa now.

Him:(laughing) Lisa, mxm Lisa is married.

Me:so?

Him:to a woman

Me: oh

Him:look who's clueless now (laughing).

Me:mxm I didn't point a gun at her like

some people.

Him:mxm,Melu.

Me: what!?

He went down on his knee.

Me:wait what's happening.?

Him:I love you meluthando gumedede,I loved from the moment I first laid my eyes on you,a lot has happened, we've been kept apart by a lot but I never lost hope. Melu will you make me the happiest man on earth and marry me?

I was already crying.

Him:for the first time something has you speechless. So what do you say!?

Me: I say yes,Yes I'll marry you.

Him:omg she said yes(he started yelling

that).

He picked me up and kissed me.

Anita:wait,y'all can do that later,melu come with us.

Me:wait what's happening now?

Him: I don't want to wait anymore, we are getting married today.

Me:wait really,what if I said no?

Lwazi: then I would've been heartbroken.

Anita:come on let's go.

She dragged me away.

[07/14, 19:29] R: 42Continuation

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

Anita dragged me to her car and we drove to this gorgeous mansion. We then entered and we went upstairs and my aunt, khwezi, lwazi's mother, wes oh and urg nolwazi was there.

Me: oh my god everyone knew.

Aunt Bee: see I told you everything will be ok.

Wes: OK ok time to get dressed am gonna go check on the decor.

Melu: its the dress.

Anita: yep now let's get ready, this is Samantha she's do your hair, make-up, nails the works.

I sat down and got ready.

Lwazi's mom:you look beautiful sweetheart.

Aunt Bee: you really do my child

I started crying.

Anita:no tears, you look too pretty for that.

Me: (crying) am sorry its just that am so happy, I never thought this would actually happen.

Wes covering his eyes.

Wes:is everyone dressed?

Us:yes

Wes: ok the guests and groom are here so you have five minutes.

Anita:OK get out.

Wes:I don't like you.

Anita:I don't care

Wes:one day I'll take that man of yours

Me:ok guys not today please.

Everyone walked out and I followed,my father was waiting at the bottom of the stairs.

Me:dad!

Dad:you look beautiful sweetheart, you remind me of your mother.

Me:thanks dad.

Dad:look I know we've never gotten along but just know that I've always loved you and that man out there loves you.

Me:you really think so?

Dad:I know so,its the way he looks at you,now let's get you married.

He walked me down the aisle with Vusi

Nova singing, Lwazi was close to tears. My father handed me to Lwazi and sat down.

Lwazi:(whispering) you look amazing.

I just blushed.

Priest: who gives away this bride?

Dad:I do

Priest:very well let's proceed. We are gathered here today to join these beautiful children in holy matrimony, let's start things a bit different is there anyone here who objects to this Union,speak now or forever hold your peace.

We looked around then laughed in relief.

Priest:very well I believe that you have written your vows.

Me:vows?..yooo

Everyone laughed.

Lwazi:I'll start,Meluthando Gumede I stand in front of you and everyone here a humble man, above anything am grateful,am grateful because God has blessed a sinner like me with one of his angels. Our love has never been without it's own huddles but nothing worth fighting for comes easy. You challenged me from the moment you met me,you changed me for the better. I love everything about you,I love your stubbornness, I love your feisty ness, your cooking,your heart but most of all I love how you love our daughter. Losing you would be my biggest downfall,I love you Thando, I love you it hurts me.

Almost everyone including me were in tears.

Me:well that's not fair he had time to



practice.

Everyone laughed.

Me:ok let me see, Lwazi Dlamini I love you, I loved you when I wasn't suppose to,I love your spark,I love your stubbornness, I love the fact that you planned all of this without me finding out. You always keep me guessing. I will never need Superman because I'll always have you as a hero,I love how you keep saving me sometimes from myself,I love the fact that you like acting tough but you are a bit softie.

Lwazi:hey!

Me:I love the fact that you're my friend above anything Lwazi you are my best friend,I love the fact that you love my flaws. And finally I love you because you teach me everyday how I should be loved.

Lwazi:(whispers) I love you.

Me:(whisper) I love you more.

Priest:the rings.

TT handed us the rings. You know what happens next.

Priest:you may now kiss your bride.

Lwazi picked me up and kissed me while spinning me around.

Priest:I introduce to you Mr & Mrs Dlamini.

Everyone cheered.

We ran down the aisle. We went and took some pictures then headed to the reception, it was so beautiful Wes did a great job. We had our first dance with khwezi then ate and had fun. I had to go and change then we had the traditional wedding. It was now

very late and we were going to our honeymoon.

Me:am not comfortable with leaving khwezi.

Lwazi:she's coming with us,she'll just stay on the other side of the island with ma-rose.

Me:island?

Lwazi:yes now let's go.

We drove to the airport and got on the jet,the flight was so long I think I must've slept in the first hour. I woke up with khwezi jumping on top of me.

Khwezi: mommy mommy ata!ata!

She said pointing out the window.

Me:we're here already, how long was I sleeping?

Lwazi:the whole flight actually we just didn't

want to wake you,how are you wifey?

He kissed me.

Me:good (yawning)

Ma-rose:yoo my child I've never been on a plane before.

Lwazi:come on we have an island to see.

We all got out and explored. There were soldiers everywhere but I pretended like I didn't notice. We showed ma-rose to her villa with khwezi.

Lwazi:you have everything you need here, but if you need anything Christina will take care of your every need.

Ma-rose:a helper with a helper, yooo God is good.

Lwazi:(laughs) ok we'll see you guys in a

week enjoy yourselves.

I hugged ma-rose then hugged and kissed my baby. I guess it's better to have her closer than in SA. We then arrived at our villa,it was so beautiful, the bedroom had a view of the ocean,my suitcase was on the bed.

Me:when did you even have the time to pack my clothes?

Him: I have my ways,now let's get ready for dinner.

Me:are you showering with me?

Him:we're saving water.

Me:(laughing) of course we are.

We got in and had an innocent shower,I kept stealing glances at it and yooo it was like a python.

Him:stop stealing looks,am your husband now so if you want to look just look.

Me:am scared Lwazi, I've never.

Him: shhh we'll take everything slow,this time is about getting to know each other again as husband and wife.

We got out and I wore a long summer dress and some sandals and we left. We got on a little boat then a yatch.

Me: how rich is your family?

Him:(laughing) that's not important, now we'll spend the night here just under the stars.

Me:in the middle of the ocean, you know I can't swim right?

Him:(laughing) really?

Me:yes don't laugh.

Him:am sorry but with me here you have nothing to worry about.

We sat down and had a private chef prepare dinner for us,we ate under the stars just me and my husband.

[07/14, 19:29] R: {Warning: steamy scene ahead}

Insert 43

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of days since we arrived on the island, its been pure bliss. We haven't had sex and honestly that's OK with

me am willing to wait for her until she's ready,it hasn't been easy though because my wife is fucking sexy y'all. I was woken up by my phone call,I got out of bed and went to the kitchen because I didn't want to wake up Thando.

Me:this better be good.

Sthe:whatever! When is the golden boy returning home?

Me:bro am on my honeymoon, what do you want,do you want money again!?

Sthe:something like that.

Me:I gave you 50k before I left what did you do with it!?

Sthe:used it obviously, man enough with the million questions are you gonna give me the money or not?



Me:am not giving you more cash.

Sthe:mxm if I was the CEO I wouldn't have to be asking for money from my little brother.

Me:wrong,if you weren't a junkie then you wouldn't be asking for money. Now am on my honeymoon don't bother me again (I dropped the call).

Sthembiso and I never got along growing up things got worse when I was made CEO, Iwando(my eldest brother) has his own company so he didn't care,nolwazi is more focused on being a glamorous housewife. So sthe and I were the only candidates for the CEO position,he felt like he should've gotten it because he's older problem is he has a drug addiction and my father considers him a liability in the family,the

only people I feel sorry for are his wife and kids. I creep back into my bed and snuggled my wife.

Her:hey,who was that?

Me:my brother,let's not talk about him

Her:what do you want to talk about then?

Me: Eish babe that morning breath.

She punched and I jumped off the bed.

Me:(laughing) am kidding.

Her:mxm

Me:are you mad.?

She ignored me so I got on top of her and tickled her.

Her:(laughing) stop it.

Me:not until I get a kiss.

Her:I have morning breath remember?

Me:I was joking nje! You know I love everything about you.

Her:mxm

She jumped off the bed then went to the bathroom and I heard water,guess she's taking a shower,so j also got naked and joined her,I washed her back.

Her:who invited you in?

Me:that ass.

Her:(laughing) mxm am still mad at you.

Me: let me make it up to you.

I picked her up and kissed her,I pushed her up the shower walls. She reached for my member and started playing with it.

Me: babe don't do that.

Her:(whispers) do what,this?

She went on her knees and started sucking.

Me:(groaning) tyoo babe don't stop am almost there.

Just the she stopped and got out the shower and went to brush her teeth.

Me: ha.a Thando you're being unfair.

Her:bad breath remember!?

She got out and left me standing there.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

That'll teach him,I got dressed then went to the kitchen and made breakfast. About an hour later he finally came out.

Me: you were in there a while.

Him:had to take care of some unfinished business. Babe am sorry.

Me:am not angry.

Him:you not?

Me: nope

Him: then why did you punish me?

Me: I didn't punish you,you did that to yourself.

I kissed him.

Me: now come on its a hot day today.

Him:I'll teach you how to swim.

Me:I don't think so,am not a fish.

Him: you scared!

Me:am not scared am just smart.

Him:ok smarty pants let's go.

We spent the whole day playing and just enjoying the sun. Tonight is our final night so I've decided that am ready, so I wore the sexy lingerie Anita packed for me and I dished up for him a decorated the whole Villa with roses.

Me: (screaming) ok you can come in now.

Him:wow, what's all this?

Me:you're not the only one with surprises,come sit.

He sat down, I was so nervous I was hardly eating,he must've noticed.

Him:you don't need to be nervous, we don't need to do anything.

Me:no am ready

Him:am serious Thando, I don't want you to feel pressured into doing anything.

Me:just shut up and come and kiss me.

He laughed and pushed the table aside and picked me up.

Him: what was that?

Me:I said shut up and kiss me.

He smashed his lips on mine,he ripped the lingerie off.

Me:(gasping) that was expensive.

Him:(panting) I'll buy you 50 more.

He carried me to the bed without breaking the kiss. He took off the rest of my lingerie

while I was taking off his clothes. We were now butt naked.

Him:are you sure?

Me: more than anything.

He kissed me all over sending shivers down my spine,his fingers trickled all over my body,he cupped each boob and played with them,his lips found their way to my nipples,he went down to kiss my stomach and then my fairy and I let out a soft moan while grabbing the sheets,he explored my every corner and I released my joy all over him while curling my toes,he licked me clean and came back to my mouth and his tongue worked it's magic while his fingers played with my fairy like a guitar. I had multiple orgasims then he whispered 'are you ready?' All I could do is nod,he tried to



enter multiple times but couldn't.

Him:you're too tight.

Me:(whispered) please.

He tried again and I flinched everytime.

Him: babe relax

I did as I was told then he pushed himself in and tears escaped,he moved slowly and with every thrust I found pleasure in the pain. We made love all night then after he picked me up and we bathed together and that was so painful,after that he dried me then got me dressed and put me back to bed and we cuddled then slept. It was now time to leave and we waited for Ma-rose and khwezi on the plane. Khwezi practically jumped when she saw me I picked up and hugged and kissed her,then ma-rose.I

limped to my chair with my baby in my arms.

Ma-rose:are you alright my child, you're walking a bit funny.

Lwazi laughed and I glared at him.

Me:no am ok ma,did you guys enjoy yourselves?

Ma-rose:yooo I was a madam,I should thank you again my children you two are truly gods angels.

She went on and on,the Lwazi hugged me and whispered.

Lwazi:thank you for last night and am sorry about the pain.

I just kissed him and played with my baby but she quickly fell asleep and I did as well.

Lwazi:Thando wake up, we're here.

We got out and TT and Anita came to pick us up.

Anita:yooo my friend I missed you,and I see husband popped the cherry, you walking a bit funny.

I hit her arm and hugged TT,we all got in and drove home.

Me: why are we driving to the wedding venue?

Lwazi:because its our new home.

Me: (hitting his arm) say you're kidding.

Lwazi:ouch,no am serious we couldn't live in the old house anymore,we needed a new start.

I hugged and kissed him.

Me:what did I do to deserve you though,but

no more surprises.

Lwazi:maybe

Me:no promise.

Lwazi:I promise

Me:I love you Mr D

Lwazi:I love you more Mrs D.

[07/14, 19:29] R: Insert 44

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Am glad Thando likes the house,honestly I felt like it would've been a bit weird living in the old one as husband and wife seeing that that's where I lived with Zintle. Thando and I were just laying in bed after an intense

session of love making.

Thando:but babe this house is a bit huge for only four people.

Me:well then we'll just have to fill it up with more little ones.

I felt her tense up,she got up and wore a robe and stood by the window.

Me: am sorry I wasn't thinking.

Her:(already with tears rolling down her face) you know that kids are a sensitive subject, I mean I always wanted to be a mother but then we were told about this stupid curse, I didn't believe it but then seeing Melo die in front of me.

Then she broke down and I quickly got up and hugged her.

Me: look let's not even think about that now,

come let's rest.

We went back to bed and slept,we were woken by khwezi jumping on the bed.

Thando: I don't want to go back to work.

Me: let's just go back to the island.

Her:as much as I wish I could do that but am sure Anita and Wes are burning my restaurant to the ground, so let's get up.

She took khwezi downstairs then came back while I was showering then joined me and you know what happened. Thando was still getting dressed when my phone rang and it was my mother inviting us over for dinner.

Me: babe are you ready to go?

Her:am ready

Me:and you're wearing that to work?

Her:yes

Me: but it's reviling all my goodies.

Her:and?

Me:(kissing) I don't want a bunch of men looking at them.

Her:they can look all they want but no touching allowed besides have you seen this ring am sure you can see this baby in outer space. And what about you are you wearing those pants to work.

Me:what's wrong with them?

Her:(grabbing my package) they're exposing everything.

I just picked her up and we got undressed and it went down.

Her:we're gonna be late

Me:so! You're a boss and am a boss.

Her:mxm now I have to change,did you really have to rip my jumpsuit off though!?

Me:it was distracting,oh and we're going to my parent's house tonight

Her:(screaming from the closet) for?

Me: dinner.

She came out wearing a sexy long but fitted dress so her curves were perfectly shaped.

Me: ha.a Thando now you're killing me.

Her: what's wrong now, this is a long dress.

Me:but did you see what it does to your body,tyoo!

Her:mxm we need to get to work.

She kissed me then walked out,I followed



and we drove in seperate cars. I arrived at work and Steve was sitting on Lisa's desk.

Me:and then!?

Steve:just having a conversation with the Lady.

Lisa:urg I see we have a rat problem,welcome back boss.

Steve:yes how was the honeymoon,I want all the dirty details.

I just walked passed him and got in my office but he followed.

Steve:your assistant is so fuckable though

Me: she's married so lay off.

Steve:my type of woman.

Me:to another woman bro!

Steve:even better.

Me: you're crazy, but seriously she's married to CJ.

Steve:the big scary one?

Me:yep! And you know she would break your face if she knew about your shenanigans.

Steve:say no more bro! So the honeymoon.

Me:what about it?

Steve:did you guys have sex?

Me:tsek! Steve get back to work.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

When I got to work all of them jumped and screamed, chewing my ear off. I went to my office but Anita and Wes followed.

Wes: oh my God! Spill the beans.

Me:about?

Wes:don't play dum,the honeymoon how was it?

Me:ok

Anita & Wes: OK!

Me:Ja it was cool

Anita:tell us everything it wasn't just cool because you were limping last time I saw you.

Wes:girl! Did he put it on you?

Me: Wesley!

Wes: what!? Now tell us everything.

I told them everything and continued talking until I chased them out. Later on my husband texted that he was outside, shit I forgot about the dinner so I borrowed a scarf from one of the ladies and covered my head. I got in the car and kissed Lwazi.

Me: where's khwezi?

Him: I decided to leave them, she's still a bit tired from the trip.

Me: I understand.

We arrived and Lwazi's mother attacked us with a hug.

MIL: oh my darlings, did you enjoy your honeymoon?

Me:yes we did.

MIL:that's great, come everyone is already sitting at the table.

She led us there and one brother got up and hugged Lwazi then came to me.

Him: hy we haven't met officially am Lwando the oldest brother and that is my wife Ilana.

She got up and hugged me.

Me: nice to meet you am.

Her:oh I know, you were so beautiful on your wedding day.

Me:thank you.

Lwando:and that's Sthembiso and his wife Dani.

He ignored us but his wife jumped up and hugged me.

Dani:nice to meet you, never mind my husband he's a bit moody today.

Sthe:don't talk about me woman,sit your ass down.

Mr D:not in my house Sthembiso!

Lwando:and I believe you already know our sister Nolwazi and that's her husband Sizwe.

He tried to get up but she grabbed his arm. We sat down.

Nolwazi:why are you dressed like a prostitute?

The room when silent and I could see Lwazi was getting angry so I held his hand and looked at me and kissed me.

Nolwazi:I asked a question, even your sister was a bit respectful.

Me: I would like to be excused.

MIL:that's ok sweetie

Me:nolwazi I would like a word with you outside.

Nolwazi:am not going anywhere with you.

So I just got up and grabbed her skinny arm and dragged her outside.

Her:what the hell do you think you're doing?

Me:shut up! Now I used to hear my sister talk about you,I would like to assure you I am not her. Now I thought punching you the last time would be enough but I see that didn't work so next time you open your little mouth I'll punch you in the throat do you hear me?.

Her:who do you think you are anyway this is my father's house and I will not

Before she could finish I punched her in the neck then stomach.

Me:am sorry were you talking?

She just shook her head with tears rolling down her face.

Me:that's a good girl now clean yourself up we have a dinner to go back to.

I walked back inside and I sat down then she followed.

MIL:is everything ok?

Me: everything is perfect, we were just having a sister bonding session right nolwazi!?

She just nodded,the wives were giggling and even the brothers.

Mr D:she's the one Lwazi.



Lwazi:I know.

He leaned over and kissed me.

[07/14, 19:30] R: Insert 45

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months and things between Thando and I have been great. We were woken up by a loud knock,I quickly got my gun and went downstairs and Thando followed with her gun.

Me: do you know how to use that?

Thando: shhh just open the door.

Ma-rose came from the kitchen with a pan.

Me:really a pan?

Thando: just open it.

When I opened the door I was shocked to see a bloody dani(Sthembiso's wife) holding her daughter and Jr was hiding behind his mother.

Me: Dani! What happened?

Dani:(sobbing) am sorry I had nowhere else to go.

Thando: oh my God sweetie get inside its so cold out here.

They sat down and ma-rose took Samantha (baby) and went upstairs with junior.

Me: what happened!

Dani:he came home high and started asking me for money then he beat me up,he left then he came back with a bunch of girls, so I took my kids and ran.

Thando:come on let's get you cleaned up.

I was fuming with anger,so I called TT and he said he'd meet me there. When I arrived TT was already there we just kicked the door down. He was laying there with a bunch of girls around him and drugs.I went to the kitchen and got some water and added ice then poured it on him.

Sthe:WTF!

Me:get up!

Sthe:get the fuck out of my house.

Me:I said get up,you're woman beater mos so get up and fight a man.

Sthe:I'll beat you up.

Me:get up and we'll see

He got up and threw the first punch and he

missed, I pulled him by his arm and dragged him down and started punching him. I must've blacked out while beating him cause next thing I know am being pulled away.

TT: stop it man! You'll kill him.

Me: maybe he should die, he's a fucking dog.

We dragged his ass to the car and drove to my parents house. Lwando was already waiting, my mother came downstairs acting crazy.

Mom: oh my child what happened to my child, Lwazi!?

Me: I beat him up

Mom: you did what, you could've killed him.

Dad: (still standing on the stairs) you should've killed him.

Mom: how could you say that he's your son.

Dad:that bastard has never been my son and will never be.

Mom:shut up,not in front of the kids.

Dad:they need to know the truth.

Me:truth!

Dad:your mother slept with Gumede while I was away when I came back she was pregnant with Sthembiso, I forgave her and we had you and nolwazi. He has never been mine, since then Gumede has owed me cause I spared his life.

Me: WHAT!

Mom:(sobbing) it's true I was a lonely your father was in the army and it was always lwando and I, Mr Gumede was your father's best friend and he would often come and

check on me then our relationship progressed that was before he married Zanele(melu's late mother), it was a mistake.

Sthe:(coughing up blood) that makes a lot of sense,that's why am so screwed up and why you hated me so much growing up,am a bastard.

Mom:don't say that.

Sthe:its true you're a whore! A fucking dirty whore!

Mom slapped him and ran upstairs. I just walked out and drove myself home. How am I going to look at Thando now knowing what I know. When I got home I took a shower and got in bed.

Thando: hey you OK?

Me:Ja just had to deal with some stuff,come on sleep we had a long night.

I kissed her and held her in my arms,I can't tell her about Sthe its not my truth to tell.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Last night was so dramatic,so I woke up early and made breakfast for everyone, everyone was now sitting and eating.

Me:so what are you gonna do now?

Dani: go back

Lwazi:why,you know he'll just do it again.

Dani:he's my husband and I still love him,besides I don't want my kids growing up in a broken home.

Me:so you'd rather they grow up with broken parents?

Dani:you wouldn't understand

Me:then make me understand,do you want him to kill you in front of your children?

Dani:look thank you for your hospitality, I must get going,junior come.

Junior:but I like it here.

Dani:I said come.

Me:let's let him stay here for tonight, Ma-rose you don't mind right?

Ma-rose:of course not,leave them here I



watch them.

Dani:ok but tomorrow am taking them back.

Me: deal!

She left and I followed. While at work I called my aunt over to have lunch.

Aunt bee:oh my God Thando you are so beautiful.

Me:thank you aunty you too.

We sat and ate while catching up,when I looked out the window I saw a familiar face,they were begging for food.

Me: that's impossible.

Aunt bee:what,who are looking at?

Me:I'll be back.

I got up and tried to get closer.

Me:(screaming) HEY YOU,COME HERE!

They got startled and ran,I don't know why but I ran after this person, they out of nowhere I heard 'boom' next thing I know am on the ground and people started gathering.

Me:(groaning) I need to stop getting hit by cars.

[07/14, 19:30] R: Insert 46

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi was in his office when he received the call about Melu,he quickly rushed to the hospital and called his parents. He arrived at the hospital and started going insane asking everyone about his wife,then he

spotted TT.

TT:hey bro calm down she's fine.

Lwazi:where is she?

TT: in there.

Lwazi rushed in and found Melu sitting on the bed he attacked her with a hug.

Thando:ouch my arm Lwazi\_!

Lwazi:am sorry, what happened?

Just when Melu was about to speak the doctor came in.

Doc:Mrs Dlamini how are you feeling!?

Thando: am in pain

Doc:we'll write you a prescription.

Lwazi:is she Ok!?

Doc: everything seems in order but am

sorry your baby unfortunately didn't make it.

Thando: baby?

Doc:yes,am sorry I thought you knew.

Excuse me.

She walked out and Melu just sat there numb.

Lwazi: am sorry, how do you feel?

Thando: I don't know,I know how am suppose to feel but I can't. How did I not know,I mean we have sex almost everyday and am not on birth control.

Lwazi:I guess its because we weren't trying so we didn't think about it.

Thando:this is my fault,I failed you.

Lwazi: hey don't you ever say that you could never fail me,we'll have kids,if its meant to

be then it'll will happen.

Thando: just hold me.

Meanwhile on their way to the hospital the Dlamini's were arguing about last night.

Mrs D:what you did was wrong you shouldn't have said it like that.

Mr D:he's a fucking women beater,he needs help maybe from his real father.

Mrs D:oh shut up with that,what about your secret love child huh!

Mr D:that's not the same and you know it.

Mrs D:you practically forced Thomas down my throat so should I tell your precious bastard TT about his real father.

Mr Dlamini punched his wife without even looking at her.

Mr D:you will do no such thing,TT is a respectable young man and respects me as his general you will not compare him to that junkie of yours.

Mrs D:fuck you!

Mrs Dlamini tried to clean herself up then they went inside. When they got in Mr G and Busi were already inside. The room suddenly went silent.

Lwazi:ma! What happened to your face.

Mrs D:ncoo your father felt like rearranging it that's all.

Mr G:you bastard, you promised you would never hurt her again.

Mr G attacked him and the two old man started beating the cramp out of each other,Lwazi and TT were trying to stop it

when Sthembiso barged in holding flowers and high as hell. Everyone became tense and Thando was just confused. Lwazi was especially nervous cause he knew how unpredictable his brother can be when high,so he tried dragging him out but Sthembiso refused.

Sthe:leave me alone am here to see my sister.

Thando:what are you talking about?

Sthe:oh so they haven't told you,well big brother will.see my mommy here and your daddy here had.

And before he could finish Mrs hit him with a vase and he passed out.

Thando: and then?

Mrs D:oh you know how junkies can get

sometimes, boys get him out if here.

Thando: Lwazi what's going on?

Lwazi: nothing.

Everyone walked out dragging Sthe with them.

Thando:what's up with this family and secrets though.

\*

Just a goodnight snack for all of y'all. Keep the likes,comments,shares coming I love you guys.

[07/14, 19:30] R: Insert 47

TT's POV

\*

\*

\*



Hello my name is Thomas Walker but you already know me as TT. Am kinda like the muscle in the Dlamini family, my mother worked for them as cleaner for years then after I was born she moved back to Zimbabwe. We struggled a lot growing up,so when I turned 18 I joined the army,that's where I met Lwazi,I didn't like him at first cause I thought he was spoilt,we would fight all the time. Then out of nowhere we became best friends,like there was a bond pulling us together. Lwazi's father was our commanding officer,when we left the army he hired me to work for him. When I went back home and told my mother about she had a heart attack and in the hospital she told me to 'stay away from those people,they'll destroy you',and she died. I had no1 when she died

so General took me in I've been a part of this family ever since. I currently live with girlfriend Anita, I met her while I was watching melu. I kinda love her though the concept is a bit rare to me, I only loved my mother and now my loyalties are with the Dlamini family. I must say I did feel something strong for Melu but I knew Lwazi loved her so when Anita came back I just went back to her, I knew she wasn't pregnant but I stayed with her anyway. I came back from the hospital tired so I just took a shower then slept, I heard a noise so I reached for my gun.

Anita:WFT! Enough with the gun.

Me: oh its just you.

Nita: Ja, you're too paranoid, you shouldn't have a gun.

Me: Ja whatever, come give me a kiss.

Her: I have news.

Me: good or bad?

Her: I don't know for you but am pregnant.

She showed me a bunch of pregnancy tests and I hugged her.

Me: this is amazing, we must get married at once.

Her: really?

Me: yes I don't want my baby growing up like us.

Her: babe am an orphan, so who's going to walk me down the aisle, negotiate my lobola?

Me: let's go to court, tomorrow even let's make it official.

Her: yes, ok let's do it let me go buy a dress.

She ran out,I may not love Anita completely but she's the closest thing I have to a real family.

\*

\*

\*

Melu's POV

\*

\*

\*

I got discharged from the hospital same day I was admitted,so now am chilling at home.

Lwazi: are you sure you're gonna be ok,I don't have to go to work.

Me: don't be silly its just an arm besides

Wes is coming over.

Lwazi: ok

Me: babe what happened yesterday and don't tell me its nothing cause I know you were lying.

Lwazi:that was Sthembiso being Sthembiso just ignore him.

Me:what did he mean when he said sister and big brother?

Lwazi:he went like you're his sister in law and he considers himself your big brother,look babe am running a bit late.

Me: ok.

Something tells me Lwazi is still lying to me cause he couldn't look me in the eye. I was sleeping when my phone rang and it was Wes telling me to open so I did.

Wes: Darling why are you wearing sweat pants, I mean you were hit by a car not a truck.

Me: mxm just come in.

Wes: I bought wine and tequila, what will you have?

Me: both, I need both .

Wes: what's wrong doll?

Me: I was pregnant but I miscarried.

Wes: ncoo am so sorry doll.

Me: its OK I didn't even know I was pregnant, but that's not it I feel like Lwazi is lying to me about something

Wes: juicy, tell more.

Anta came in with a bunch of bags.

Me: and then., wine or tequila?

Anita:maybe juice,

Wes:why cause everyone knows you're an alcoholic.

Anita:and everyone knows you fuck alcoholics.

Me: easy children, but Wes does have a point you do love your liquor so what's up!?

Anita: am pregnant and TT wants to get married tomorrow.

Wes:tomorrow?

Anita:yes,he says he doesn't want to have a child out of wedlock.

Wes:then why did he fuck you out of wedlock then?

Anita:shut up!

Me: am so happy for you friend,so where is

this wedding happening?

Anita:courthouse.

Me:court?

Anita:yep!

Me: OK then

Wes: sounds like he doesn't love you.

I hit him on the arm.

Wes: what! Its true,Iwazi's surprise wedding was out of love,this kinda feels like he's hiding a shameful secret.

Anita:mxm you're just jealous

Wes:of what,a play rushed wedding I think not sweetie.

[07/14, 19:30] R: Insert 48

Narrated



\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months since TT and Anita got married and Melu decided that she would like to throw them a dinner party,besides she hasn't seen the family since the hospital.

Lwazi:I still don't know why we're doing this.

Melu: stop complaining its important to me and besides they don't have a family so why can't we share our screwed up one!

Lwazi:whatever, where's MA-rose I haven't seen her lately.

Melu: her daughter is sick so I told her to not come.

Lwazi: who's gonna help you with khwezi?

Melu:she sent someone over.

Lwazi: a stranger Thando?

Melu:a stranger that ma-rose trusts so relax.

Melu ran to the bathroom and threw up.

Lwazi: see this dinner is a bad idea,you're getting sick.

Melu:(from the bathroom) shut up.now go open the door for Wes.

Meanwhile at the Dlamini mansion things were falling apart,Mrs D was now drinking everyday and Mr D was not sleeping at home anymore. Sthembiso has been better he went to rehab and moved out of his house and lives by himself but he has a big secret he's been keeping. TT and Anita have been arguing everyday and TT was secretly

hooking up with Dani (Sthembiso's wife).  
Lwando and ilana arrived first and Wes and  
the girls were finishing up cooking.  
Sthembiso arrived and greeted his brothers.

Lwazi:hey bro you look good.

Lwando: you really do little bro.

Sthe:thanks guys I feel great.

Wes was carrying plates to the dining area  
when he saw sthe and he dropped them.

Melu: you ok sweetie?

Wes: oh am fine I just slipped.

Ilana:I'll get a broom.

Melu ran upstairs and lwazi followed  
her,Wes went to the kitchen and Sthembiso  
followed.

Wes:(whispering) what are you doing here?

Sthe: this is my family remember, why haven't you answered my calls?

Wes: (whispering) you're still in the closet remember?

Sthe: don't be like that you know I have a very complicated situation.

Wes: then go fix that and leave me alone.

TT and Anita showed up arguing.

Wes: and there's the happy couple.

Anita: shut up Wesley.

Wes: ouch!

The men were now standing outside by the pool.

TT: women, we've been married for eight months but she's already making my life a living hell.

Lwazi:I know bro, Thando acts like she hates me sometimes.

Lwando: (laughing) amateurs I've been married for ten years and am perfectly happy.

Lwazi:you're lucky cause ilana is so chilled,what about you sthe how are things with Dani?

TT coughed a bit.

Sthe:honestly the love is not there anymore I even moved out.

Wes:dinner is ready.

They all went inside and sat down,the Gumedes were already sitting.

Melu: ok I threw this dinner for these two(pointing at TT and Anita) to celebrate their Union and to just get together as a

family.

Just then the Dlamini's budged in and Mrs Dlamini was holding a bottle of wine and already drunk as hell.

Mrs D:sorry for being late everyone my husband was still fucking his whore.

Mr D: shut up Nontombi.

Melu:as I was saying,family is important and we must have each others backs.

Mrs D:I agree family is very important,I see all my kids are here,Sthembiso my baby do you still hate me!?

Sthe:no MA,maybe you should go and rest.

Lwazi: I agree

Mrs: am fine here, am so sorry my husband for what I did but you were gone all the time

I didn't know I would fall pregnant.

Mr D: enough Nontombi shut up now.

Mrs D:I forgave you when you slept with Maria in my house.

TT: my mother?

Mr D: keep quite Nontombi.

Mrs D:enough with the secrets, yes Thomas your mother, your slut of a mother fucked my husband then ran away.

TT: you're are my father, but you let me struggle growing up when you lived like royalty.

Mr D: sit down boy, you don't question me am still your general.

TT was fuming but maintained his composure because he still respected his

general.

Mrs D: see doesn't that feel better, now forgive me.

Aunt bee: come let's go upstairs my friend.

Mrs D: oh busi you know I loved your brother right.

Aunt bee: yes now let's go.

Mrs D: I wanted to raise the baby with you but zweli said he'd kill you and I couldn't let that happen I loved you too much.

After she said that she passed out and everyone went quite all you could hear were plates.

Melu: wait who is the baby, cause if its Lwazi then that'd be sick. Well someone answer me.



Lwazi:(looking down) its Sthembiso.

Melu:you knew but you didn't tell me.

Lwazi: it wasn't my place to say anything.

Melu:how about the fact that am your wife.

The room went tense again.

Ilana:so Dani how are things at home?

Dani:(holding Sthembiso's hand) things are great,we are working on our marriage.

Sthe:stop lying.

Dani:shut up.

Sthe:am gay,there I said it now will you be with me Wes?

Mr G:am being punished, busi we must do a ritual for this boy.

Sthe:am not crazy am just gay.

Mr D: enough with this rubbish.

Sthe:no,I let you bully me growing up but not anymore. Wes I love you will you marry me?

Dani: are you kidding me with this, as if you haven't put me through enough now you want to embarrass me by marrying a man.

Sthe:am sorry about everything I did to you but I love Wes,so wes what do you say!?

Wes:I say yes

Anita:I think am going to be sick.

Wes:oh just shut up you miserable cow,just because you don't have love doesn't mean you shit on it.

Anita:you call this mess love.

Wes:that's it.

Wes threw mashed potatoes at Anita and she threw juice on him.

Melu: ENOUGH, YOU TWO STOP BEHAVING LIKE KIDS YOU'RE STARTING TO ANNOY ME. You 3 (Mr D, Mr G and Dani) stop overreacting Sthembiso being gay is not about you he's just living his truth he's probably the most honest person in this family and am proud of him. Dani I know he hurt you but you need to move on and find happiness for yourself and children. And you (talking to the adults) were suppose to build this family instead you're tearing it apart with your secrets and lies, get it together.

Lwazi: Thando is right.

Melu: you shut up I'll give you a piece of my mind later. Now I worked really hard cooking

this food so everyone shut up and eat.

Everyone started eating in quite then they were disturbed by a knock.

Melu: what now,someone open the door.

Ilana:I'll get that.

She gave back

Ilana:this lady says she's your new maid.

Melu,Iwazi,TT, Mr D: Sindi!

Her:am sorry madam for being late I couldn't find anyone to stay with my son.

Melu:it was you,the woman begging for food it was you.

Lwazi: how are you alive sindi?

Mr D:what game are you playing sindi?

Her:my name is Camile and I came here because ma-rose sent me.

Mr D pointed a gun at her.

Her:(crying) oh my God what did I do to you,I have a son to feed.

Melu:put the gun down.

Mr D: no am finishing what I started, no loose strings.

Melu:put the fucking gun down.

They continued arguing then Anita screamed in agony.

Anita:water my water broke,TT do something.

TT: oh my God Lwazi help me.

Anita:NOW YOU FUCK THIS IS PAINFUL!

\*

I had to type this insert again because the first copy disappeared. Remember to keep

those likes and comments coming. I love you guys,goodnight.

[07/14, 19:30] R: Insert 49

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Anita:AHHHH! NOW!

Melu:ok calm down,TT and Lwazi take anita to the car,Sthembiso and Wes take Mrs Dlamini upstairs, aunt bee stay here with ilana and watch the kids.

Mr D: let me take care of this one.

Melu:shut up with that,no1 is dying. You sindi Camille whatever you're called go to the guest house. Mr Dlamini, Dad and I will

go to the hospital, Dani you're also coming I don't want y'all killing each other in my house.

Everyone scattered, they were now sitting in the waiting room in the hospital when the doctor came.

Doc:you have a healthy baby boy.

Everyone cheered and TT was crying.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

We were still sitting in the waiting room but

everyone left it was now just TT and myself and Thando was inside with Anita.

Lwazi:so you're a dad,how do you feel?

TT: happy,but then again what world am I bringing him into,Anita and I don't get along then there's the issue with the general.

Me:but on the plus side, we're brothers.

TT: ja I still can't believe that.

Me:ja so cheer up and try and fix things with her for his sake anyone.

Thando came out and hugged TT.

Thando:she wants to see you.

TT: ok,thanks for coming.

Thando: anytime bro in law.

TT and I hugged then he walked away.

Me: hey



Thando:you're my ride so let's go.

She walked away and I followed her,guess am still in deep shit. We drove home in silence the she got out and went upstairs and I went to check on khwezi. Then I went to our room, Thando was standing in next to the window looking outside.

Me:hey

She ignored me.

Me: come on Thando you can't stay angry forever,it was not my secret to tell.

She turned around and threw a shoe at me.

Thando: stop saying that,we are a team lwazi.am not angry because you didn't say anything am angry because you went out of your way to lie to me,and you did effortlessly and that scares me.

Me: am sorry babe.

Thando: we don't lie to each other that's not what we do.

Me: can I hug you now?

Thando: no you smell like the hospital.

Me:hey!

Thando: am kidding come give me a kiss.

Me: am want to do more.

Thando:no lwazi the whole family is here.

Me: so, we'll be very quite.

Thando:(laughing) you're so obsessed.

Me:with you.

I picked her up and you know the rest.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up early so I could make breakfast only to find sindi stealing food.

Me:and then!?

Her:(frightened) am so sorry madam I was hungry and I left Aya alone I need this job(crying) am sorry.

Me:ok calm down, you don't need to steal anything you could just ask.

Her:oh thank you madam,god bless you.

Me: ja whatever, so how old is your son?

Her:(her face light up) he'll be two in two

months.

Me:and you left him alone?

Her:I left him with a neighbour but she's going to leave him cause she's going to work.

Me: let's go get him.

I got my gun(I don't trust this whore) and asked one of the guys to drive us in case she tries something. We arrived at this neighborhood there were shacks everywhere. She got out and came back after a couple of minutes holding her baby and a plastic bag.

Me: so this is your son?

Her:yes,say hy Aya.

Me:what's his full name?

Her:ayabonga

Me:where's the father?

I asked even though I knew.

Her:I don't know him,I don't have anyone except aya.

Me: oh,hey Tom let's go to the mall first.

Tom:yes mam

We got out and I bought her and aya clothes then we went to the toilets and they changed after that we went to mug & bean.

Her:thank you very much madam you're so kind.

Me: its cool and call me Thando.

Her:(looking down) ok.

Me:so what happened to you?

Her:(looking sad) I don't know,I woke up in

the hospital some kids found me in the trash with a hole in my head,the doctors said I was very luck to live then I found out I was pregnant but I didn't even know my name.

Me:so where did you get the Camille one?

Her:a woman that was next to me was Camille but she died so I took her name. I've been living in the streets all this time and ma-rose usually gives me food.

Me: ja she's a kind woman,let's get back everyone must be worried.

We got back to the house and everyone was having breakfast.

Lwazi: why is she back here?

Me:she works for us remember.

Mr D: why is she still alive,and why would

you leave before making food for everyone?

Me:you're eating so what's the issue?

Mr D:this one(pointing at Wes) had to cook,but you're the wife here.

Me:accurate am the wife not the maid.  
Camille take your clothes and go to the guest house.

Her:yes madam I mean Thando.

She left and Lwazi dragged me to the kitchen and his father followed.

Me:ouch you're hurting me you idiot.

Lwazi:why did you do that?

Me: do what?

Mr D: bring that girl here.

Me:you mean your baby mama.

Mr D: watch yourself.

Lwazi: this is a bad idea.

Me:look relax, you know what they say about keeping your enemies close besides we can watch her perfectly like this that house is bugged so anything she plans we'll know. She claims to have memory loss so maybe you need to stop threatening her or she might remember something.

Lwazi:and you believe her?

Mr D: ja that girl is manipulative

Me:and am very cunning, I have a plan just chill out,besides I don't think she would enter the lions dean willingly if she knew what we're capable of.

Mr D: I hope you're right about this.

Me:art of war gentlemen so watch and learn.

I left them in the kitchen and went to sit



down. If sindi/Camille is planning something I'll destroy her myself.

[07/14, 19:31] R: Insert 50

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of days since Sindi moved in the guest house and honestly am not happy about it.

Me:why does she have to live here though?

Thando: (from the bathroom) I already had this discussion with you.

Lwazi: am not comfortable in my own home  
Thando, no she has to go.

Thando: {laying next to me) go where lwazi?

Me:where she was.

Thando: are you serious,that place was so dangerous, look don't feel bad for her feel bad for your little brother then.

Me:we don't know if that's true.

Thando:oh it's true, I stole your daddy's toothbrush and took Aya's saliva and sent it to the lab, and there's a 99.9% that he is your fathers child.

Me: what, and you didn't tell me!?

Thando: cause I knew you were gonna interfere besides I don't trust that bitch no more than you do so I had to find out for myself.

Me:what happened to no lying?

Thando:I didn't lie,if you had asked I would have told you. Look let's stop talking about

her,if it makes you feel better I got her a flat so she's moving out tomorrow.

Me:Good!

Thando: and I bugged the place too.

Me: oh you're so sneaky,I love it.

Thando:never lose faith in your wife babe.

Me:never again,now come and give daddy some loving.

After all of that love making we passed out. I was woken up by Thando screaming my name from the bathroom, so I jumped up and went in.

Me:what's wrong?

She had five pregnancy tests in her hand.

Me: you're pregnant?

She nodded with tears in her eyes.I picked

her up and spun her around.

Me: I love you.

Her:am scared Lwazi, what if I die or have another miscarriage.

Me:hey hey hey,everything will be fine, I promise.

I hugged her again and then we went downstairs and had breakfast with khwezi like a little family.I texted my whole family about the news I was that excited.

\*

\*

\*

Sindi/Camille's POV

\*

\*

\*

Ever since I lost my memory my life has been a mess,I've been living in the streets and I don't even know who I am. Meeting Thando has been a blessing, I don't know why she's so kind to me seeing that no1 else in this family seems to like me. Ever since I met Thando's father in law I've been getting flashbacks about him,of us in an intimate manner which is weird cause when he saw me he wanted me dead for reasons I don't know. Thando told me that she found a place for me to live in, I guess its because I make her husband so uncomfortable,well am grateful either way.

Thando: is everything packed?

Me: yes,thank you for everything you're doing for me.

Her:stop thanking me, just take care of this little one(playing with Aya)

Me:I will

Her:I have to go and check on khwezi and her father I'll be back.

Me:ok

Then someone knocked and I got up and opened the door.

Guy:oh am sorry am just dropping these files off for lwazi.

Me:ok

Guy:wait sindi, is that you,(laughing) look what Satan has dragged back in.

Me:excuse me?

Guy:I didn't know dogs were allowed inside, does Lwazi know that you're here or you're

just being a stalker again?

Me:am sorry do I even know you?

Guy:(laughing) wait is Lwazi even alive or did you kill him?

Thando:Steve! What are you doing here?

Steve that name sounds familiar.

Guy:I was dropping off some files,hey Mel did you know that this train wreck was living in your house?

Thando:ok that's enough,come on Camille let's go.

Me: ok

I got my things and baby then got in the car.

Me:why was that guy being so rude to me?

Thando:he's an idiot don't mind him. Oh we are here,come let me show you inside.

Me:yooo thando this place looks expensive  
I won't be able to pay rent.

Thando:don't worry about that,all the  
expenses have been taken care of,just  
focus on raising your son.

Me:(crying) thank you so much,you're a  
blessing in deed.

Thando: don't mention it, take care of  
yourself Camille.

Me:I will.

She drove off,oh my god this place is so  
amazing.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV



\*

\*

\*

Its now Sunday and decided to throw a little braii,Anita and TT couldn't come cause of the baby. So Wes, ilana and myself were chilling by the pool while the guys cooked the meat.

Ilana:no Thando they are going to ruin the meat.

Wes: she's telling the truth,as much as I love my man that boy can't cook for shit.

Ilana:why didn't Anita and TT come?

Wes:probably killing each other.

Me:stop, they just didn't want to leave TJ cause he's so small.

Wes:naming the baby after the father,how original.

Me:stop hating you should go see him he's so adorable.

Wes:that would be a cold day in hell.

Ilana: come on you can't hate a baby because of the mother.

Wes:oh Darling I could never hate a baby besides that baby has a bit of TT in him and I love me so TT.

Me:uhm don't forget that your boyfriend is right there.

Wes:fiancée Darling!

Me:excuse me,how are things between you guys?

Wes:amazing, problem is Dani.

Me: what is she doing?

Wes: she refusing to sign the divorce papers even though Sthembiso basically said she could keep everything, oh and the worst part is she's not allowing him to see the kids.

Ilana: you need to understand that she's still a bit hurt.

Me: I get that but using the kids is just wrong.

Ilana: speaking of kids I should go check on ours.

Me: no I'll do it I feel a bit cold anyway so I'll get myself a blanket.

I checked on the girls and they were sleeping and ma-rose was also passed out so I went to my room upstairs and got a

blanket then on my way out I tripped on one of khwezi's toys and I fell on the stairs and landed on my stomach,I got up and went back outside when everyone looked at me.

Me:what!

Ilana:blood!

I looked down and my legs were covered with blood.

Me:Lwazi!

Lwazi:everything will be fine,Sthembiso go get the car started.

He carried me running to the car.

Me:(crying) its happening again,am losing my baby.

Lwazi: everything will ok babe, relax.

Sthembiso drove us in a panic.

[07/15, 19:21] R: In my sister's shoes

Insert 51

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Sthembiso was driving like a maniac while Thando was freaking out. They arrived at the hospital and Thando got admitted, Lwazi was waiting with Sthembiso outside. Before you knew it the whole family showed up, Wes and Ilana stayed home with the kids. TT quickly ran to hug Lwazi.

TT: you ok bro?

Lwazi: I don't know anymore, I feel like I

already know what the doctor is going to say,(crying) how am I going to face Thando, I told her everything will be fine TT.

TT: come on you need to be strong for her.

Aunt bee:he's right lwazi,all of this is happening for a reason.

Mr G:the ancestors are not happy with us we need to appease them.

Bee: bhuti not now.

Mr D: he has a point,our children are being punished for our sins.

Mrs D:stop with all this depressing talk,we don't know if she lost the baby or not so relax.

Meanwhile Camille had been getting her memory back bit by bit, one thing she kept remembering was when she was in the

warehouse and Mr D shot her after telling him about her pregnancy. She remembered everything he ever did to her and she wanted revenge. She knew she would have to be careful with her plot this time around. She took Aya and went to Thando's place when she got there she was told the news.

Camille: so the whole family is at the hospital right now?

Wes:yes girl.

Camille: can you please stay with Aya for an hour I need to see her,she's done so much for me I just want to see her

Wes:ok ok spare me your life story,but am not a babysitter.

Ilana:I'll do it.

Camille: thank you so much God bless you.

Wes: just go put him upstairs with the other kids.

She went and put him down, on her way up she thought about how stupid her plan is, poison takes a lot of skill and Mr D doesn't trust her. Then she remembered Thando keeps a gun in a box under her bed, she sneaked in the room and got it.

Wes: what are you doing here?

Camille: where did you come from?

Wes: I asked you a question first.

Camille: (nervously laughing) I needed to use the bathroom.

Wes: there are exactly ten other bathrooms in this house, why this one.?

Camille: you caught me, I wanted to spray some of miss Thando's perfume.



Wes:oh,ja I get it she smells so nice.

Camille: I should get going.

Wes:ok bye girl.

Camille quickly got out and got a taxi to the hospital.

Camille: this is the day you die Dlamini.

Driver:what!?

Camille: oh nothing, just drive.

Back at the hospital the family was now inside Thando's room when the door came in.

Doc: oh can I speak to Mrs Dlamini in private.

Mr G:little girl just speak.

Thando: it's ok.

Doc:am so sorry but you lost the baby.

Mrs D and aunt Bee started crying.

Mr G:my child we must have a ceremony at once.

Mr D: yes I'll pay for everything.

Mr G:we don't need your money.

Mr D:stop being proud Gumedede we clearly have more than enough money.

They continued arguing while the women where still crying and praying.

Thando: (calmly) please all of you leave.

No1 listened,she dropped a vase and it made a lot of noise then everyone went quite.

Thando: I SAID GET THE FUCK OUT,I WOULD TO BE LEFT ALONE WITH MY HUSBAND.

Mr G:but!

Thando: NOW!

Everyone got out and then Lwazi and Thando were left alone. No words were shared Lwazi just climbed on the bed and held his wife, Thando broke down and cried her lungs out while Lwazi was trying to hide his tears.

Back in the waiting room Mr Dlamini and Mr Gumede were still arguing when Camille/sindi entered with a gun in her hand and pointed it at Mr Dlamini but Sthembiso saw it first so he jumped in front of his father and he got shot in the chest.

Everyone went down and Camille dropped the gun when she realised she shot the wrong person and started crying, TT quickly took the gun while security ran in and held

Camille down. They all turned their attention to a bleeding Sthembiso.

Mr D & Mr G: my son.

Mrs Dlamini fainted and busi ran to her side.

Sthe:(coughing blood) Dad.

Mr D & Mr G:yes son.

Sthe:tell my kids I love them

Mr D: don't talk like that,Someone get a doctor now!

Sthe:tell Wes I love him.

Mr D: am sorry I couldn't give the love you needed.

Mr G:am sorry for not being there for you.

Sthe:(coughing) its ok,I forgive you guys.(laugh) this is so painful.

Mr D: hang in there my boy.

Just then Sthembiso took his last breathe.

Mr D: NO NO NO,SOMEONE DO  
SOMETHING!

By the time the nurses and doctors ran by  
his side it was too late,Sthembiso was  
already gone.

[07/15, 19:21] R: Insert 52

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I don't even know where to start the last  
two weeks have been absolute hell,I didn't  
even have enough time to deal with my  
miscarriage when I was told about  
Sthembiso's death. A huge part of me feels

responsible,even Lwazi has been acting a bit strange lately I guess he also blames me. Sindi has been sentenced to twenty years and yesterday a lawyer dropped off forms declaring that sindi has given her parental rights over to me. She's been calling me ever since she got arrested so today I decided to actually go.

Me: am going now.

Lwazi: I don't even know why,but don't forget we're meeting at my parents house tonight.

Me: ok

He got up and left, I checked on the kids then made my way to the prison. I kept thinking about what I'll say to her, do to her then in no time I had arrived and I just sat in my car,she doesn't deserve a conversation

but I went in anyway. She came towards me, her face was covered in bruises and scars, she was limping.

Me: I see you're enjoying your new home.

Sindi:yep, I guess I made a lot of enemies by messing with the Dlaminis.

Me:am I suppose to feel sorry for you!?

Her:of course not.

Me: what do you want sindi?

Her:forgiveness.

Me:you're asking for it from the wrong person,am not God.

Her:please Thando, my intention was to never hurt you,I just wanted Dlamini dead.

Me: well he's not, instead you killed my brother, after everything I did for you

considering the things you did to me.

Her:I know,am sorry.

Me:no shut up,am sick of hearing your sorrys they won't bring back Sthembiso, he had kids sindi,small kids and I can't look at then cause deep down I know it's my fault their father died. Do you know how many lives you've ruined by being stupid and impulsive. So what Dlamini ruined your life did you think about Aya when you were planning on killing him,how were you going to explain to him about killing his father.

Her:I wasn't thinking.

Me:of course you weren't, (crying) I lost my child and brother on the same day cause you weren't thinking, what's your sorry going to do huh will it take away the pain and guilt I feel everyday. Do you know right



now sindi I could kill you as we speak,these wardens work for Dlamini, I could tell them to look away and they would. But I won't do that because am not an idiot like you,I think before I act. Now why did you want to see me?

Her:Aya please take care of him and I know am not in a position to ask for anything from you but can you bring him every Sunday so I can see him,I don't want him to forget me.

Me: you're right about one thing you're not in any kind of position to ask for anything.

Her:please Thando.

Me:no,I'll raise him as my own,as far as you seeing him that's a no,he's a kid hell eventually forget about you.

Her:(crying) please Thando.

Me:am doing to you what you did to Sthembiso's kids.

As I got up to walk away I looked at her again.

Me: oh and its Mrs Dlamini to you.

I left her sobbing and I got in my car and drove to the Dlamini mansion. Before I got out of the car I said a little prayer. I noticed Wes's car so I walked over and he was sitting there.

Me:(knocking on the window) hey!

He looked up and got out.

Wes:hey babe

Me:what are you doing here?

Wes:lawyer called apparently am in the will

as if I need anymore reason for Dani to hate me.

Me:don't worry they don't like mr either,come let's go in.

We got in and everyone was already sitting in the living room and Dani got up when she saw Wes.

Dani:what's he doing here?

Lawyer:I called him,now we can proceed. We are here to read the final will and testimate of Sthembiso Dlamini. To his children he leaves all his shares for which wife Danielle Dlamini will hold the proxy until they become 21. To his wife Danielle Dlamini he leaves all his cars and the main house. To Wesley Jenkins he leaves all his other properties and all his savings to the amount of 20 million. To his children again

he leaves a trust fund to the amount of 10 million each to which Mrs meluthando holds the proxy until they become 21.

Dani:that's it?

Lawyer:I believe so.

Dani:a fucking house and cars, was he still on drugs when drew up this will.

Lawyer:we were aware of Mr Dlamini's struggle with drugs so a mental evaluation was completed and he was sound of mind when he had it done.

Dani: can I contest it?

Lawyer:you can but I don't think you'll win seeing that at the time of departure you were legally separated and he filed for divorce and he was living with Mr Jenkins.

Dani:so this thing basically get everything!?

Mrs D:calm down Dani.

Dani:no,you saw how that junkie treated me then he has the balls to live me with a house and cars while he leaves his mistress with everything. No I refuse,I deserve more.

The lawyer got up to leave then Wes stopped him.

Wes:I knew how much Sthembiso loved his children so as much as I appreciate his final gesture I can't accept it. I am giving all of it to his kids.

Lawyer:are you sure?

Wes:yes, but I'd like Thando to have the proxy.

Lawyer:that can be arranged,you know when everything gets finalised there's no turning back.

Wes:yes,its the right thing to do.

Mrs D:now I see why my son loved you, you have a pure heart.

Me: am proud of you my friend

Dani:mxm

She stormed off.

Wes:I should also get going.

He left then the lawyer,the family sat down for lunch.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Needless to say lunch was very awkward and quite.

Nolwazi:I can't believe sthe is really gone.

Lwando:ja,he'd be destroying this chicken right now.

There was a awkward laugh then silence again.

Dad:its all your fault.

Thando: excuse me?

Dad:you're the one who stopped from killing her,non of this would have happened if you let me handle it but no you had to be miss know it all.

Nolwazi:daddy that's not fair.

Lwando:ja pops you can't blame Thando for

what that girl did.

Thando looked at me like she wanted me to say something but I looked down.

Thando: how is it my fault when she wanted to kill you, you're the one who tried to kill her in the first place after she told you that you got her pregnant..

Mom: you did what, you're telling me that boy is yours?

Before Dad could respond my aunt Victoria barged in.

Her: hello family.

Everyone got up to greet her.

Lwando: aunt V this is Thando Iwazi's wife.

Her: oh the one that can't have kids.

The room went quite and I could see



Thando's spirit was crushed.

Mom:what's going to happen to the boy?

Thando: sindi signed her parental rights over to me so he'll continue living with us.

Aunt Victoria: wait so this one can't have kids but is turning my nephews house into an orphanage.

Mom:shut up Victoria.

Thando: please excuse me.

She ran out and everyone looked at aunt Victoria.

Her:what!?

Mom:you haven't been here five seconds and you're already being a pain.

Vicky:don't talk to me like that this is my brothers house,but honestly lwazi my baby

we should find you another wife.

Me: that's enough aunt Victoria, Thando is still my wife.

I got up and stormed off and drove home. When I got there Thando was sitting in the bed crying.

Thando: you agree with them don't you?

I wanted to say no but I couldn't keep my frustration in any longer.

Me: you're stubborn, I told you about sindi but you don't listen, you always do what you want regardless of what other people think. And now my brother is dead.

Thando: HE WAS MY FUCKING BROTHER TOO, I didn't even get the chance to know him like you did but he was my brother too. (Crying) don't you think I blame myself for

letting sindi in huh, its ok if you blame me too but you know what Lwazi I didn't pull the trigger

Me: I know that.

Thando: oh you do now then why were you just sitting there like a fucking mime while your family hurled out insults at me. Do you want to know the worst part is that nolwazi defended me and that bitch doesn't even like me but my own husband just sat there. Oh and this aunt Victoria, why didn't you say anything then, or do you agree with her?

I know I should've said no again but I just looked at her without saying a word.

Thando:(crying) wow just wow.

She got in the bathroom and locked the door.

I guess we just had our first real fight.

\*

What do you think of Sthembiso's will and the fact that Lwazi didn't defend his wife?.keep the conversation going.

Remember to like,comment and share

[07/15, 19:21] R: Insert 53

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up the next morning and Thando was not next to me. I just rolled out of bed and took a shower, got dressed then made my way downstairs. Thando and the kids with Ma-rose were having breakfast.

Me:good morning everyone.

Ma-rose: morning my child .

Thando just ignored me and continued eating so I just made myself some coffee and sat down. Aya and khwezi were busy playing with their food and laughing, those two really got along.

Ma-rose: stop it you two, eat your food.

The kids just laughed at her then she ended up laughing with them.

Ma-rose:you two are very naughty.

Me:they are really happy, if only adults could be that happy.

Thando just looked at me then back down. Someone knocked on the door and I got up to open it and it was aunt Victoria with a bunch of bags.

Me: anut Victoria.

Her:nonsense call me Vicky.

Me: uhm ja what are you doing here?

Her:urg it's that mother of yours,she kicked me out so am staying here now.

Me:you are?

Her:come on sphe take those bags to my room.

Then this poor girl dragged the bags inside.

Vicky:oh Lwazi this house is beautiful but I must say the furniture is a bit tacky.

Thando got up and took the kids.

Thando: ma-rose please help me with the school bags.

Ma-rose: ok my child.

They all left.

Vicky:rude,sphe take my bags upstairs.

Her:yes ma.

Me:who's that?

Vicky:she's cute nhe!

Me: am married.

Vicky:so,I got you a new wife.

Me:hayi I have to go to work,please don't cause trouble.

I got up and went to work, during the day lwando came to see me. I told him everything and he got up and hit me over the head.

Me: ouch what's that for?

Him:for being an idiot,bro you always take your wife's side.

Me: but I can't let her walk all over me

Him: its not about letting her walk all over you its about taking her side in front of everyone then disagree in private. And aunt Victoria was way out of line.

Me: I know

Him:you need to kick her out.

Me:I can't do that.

Him:if you like being married you will.

He got up and left me.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*



\*

Its been a couple of days since this Victoria arrived and am honestly exhausted. Today I came back from work and cooked dinner and dished up for everyone.

Vicky:oh my God this food is so salty.

I just ignored her and I fed my kids.

Vicky: so which one is yours,oh wait you don't have any kids,so tell me you just raise other people's kids?

Lwazi:Victoria!

Vicky:what,my boy you need a wife that'll give you an heir.

I just got up and took khwezi and Aya upstairs and gave them a bath,I didn't realise I was crying until Aya wiped my face with his wet little hand.

Khwezi: mama no sad.

I just laughed and looked at my babies.

Me: you're right princess no more sad faces, now come on its time to get dressed.

They just slashed the water and kept on playing but I took them out anyway and I got them dressed and put them to bed and they slept immediately. I was standing by their door when ma-rose came out of nowhere.

Ma-rose: don't listen to her, you're a great mother, and it takes a very strong woman to raise another woman's child as her own.

You're strong my baby don't let anyone make you feel weak.

I just hugged her.

Me: thank you.

I went to my room and Lwazi was already in bed,I just walked passed him and took a shower and came back to lotion my body.

Lwazi:I don't like the silence.

Me: I have nothing nice to say.

Victoria burged in.

Her:oh am sorry, I just wanted to say goodnight.

Then she walked out.

Me: so she lives here now?

Him;I can't kick her out

Me:OK.

I climbed in bed and turned the other way and slept. Next morning I woke and got my kids ready then dropped them off at school then went to work. Wes knocked on my

office holding a bunch of roses.

Wes:these are for you.

Me: throw them away.

Wes:uhm no way, I'll just keep them.

Me:see problem solved.

Wes:geez that bad?

Me:I'd rather not talk about it or I might kill someone.

Wes:I surrender

Me:ja let's talk about you instead,how have you been since Sthembiso died?

Wes:(sigh) I've been trying, sometimes I wake up and cook breakfast for him then it hits me,he's really gone.

Me: am sorry my friend, it'll get better.

Wes:I know, cheer up you're starting to

scare the staff with your mood.

Me:they should be scared am their boss.

We both laughed. I went to pick up the kids and they told me Lwazi already did so I went home. When I got there Vicky and Lwazi were laughing up a storm while the random girl was cooking.

Me:what are you doing in my kitchen?

Her: miss Victoria said I must cook for my future husband.

I just laughed my lungs out and joined Lwazi and Victoria and they stopped and looked at me.

Me: don't stop on my account, so what's that girl doing in my kitchen?

Vicky:well since you were still at work I told sphe to cook, I mean a good wife should be

home taking care of their husband but I guess you wouldn't know that.

Me: and you know all of this cause you're whose wife.

She didn't answer I guess she was shocked I responded.

Me: my point exactly.

I went upstairs and packed everything that belonged to her and I dragged it outside.

Vicky:what are you doing?

When I was done with the bags I went to the kitchen.

Me:you get out.

She quickly walked out I took the pots she was using and I gave them to her.

Me: go and find your future husband my

child and cook for him but he's not here.

I went back inside.

Me: get out Victoria.

Her: Lwazi are you just going to sit there and let her disrespect me?

He remained quite, almost a little impressed.

Me: I said out Victoria.

Her: am not leaving this is my nephew's house.

So I got out my gun.

Me: so what will it be Vicky, gun or my hand?

Vicky: Lwazi do something.

Me: choose Vicky, oh I'll just go with my hands I don't want to kill a bitch with my kids in the house.

So I got on the couch and punched the

living shit out of her then grabbed her hair and dragged her outside and locked my door, then turned my attention to Lwazi, I threw cups at him.

Lwazi: stop it Thando.

Me: AND YOU, THE NEXT TIME YOU FORGET WHO YOUR WIFE IS I'LL CHOP YOUR BALLS OFF AND FEED THEM TO MY DOGS, DO YOU HEAR ME?

Lwazi: I've missed you.

He came over and picked me up then started kissing me.

Him: am sorry about everything.

Me: shut up and kiss me.

He did as he was told then when he started getting a boner I pushed him away.



Me:couch for you tonight.

And I walked away.

Lwazi:come on Thando, I said am sorry.

I just ignored him and laughed while walking away. God its good to be back.

[07/15, 19:21] R: Insert 54

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I had a great sleep last night knowing that Victoria is out of my house.I woke up and made my bed then took a shower then headed downstairs only to be met by the smell of bacon and the sound of my kids laughing.I stood on the stairs and watched

my little family.

Lwazi: come and join us,I made all your favourites.

Me:blueberry muffins, wow. So when did you have the time to bake them?

Lwazi:I woke up at 5.

Me:you 5 on a Saturday, never. Did you help him ma-rose?

Ma-rose:not at all,I just woke up myself.

Lwazi: see I told you, now eat up.

While we were eating we got disturbed by a knock, Lwazi got up and opened it and I followed him.

Victoria:that's her arrest her,she assaulted me.

Lwazi and I looked at each other and

laughed.

Me:officer tshepo its so nice to see you again,how's the wife?

Him:oh she's doing great,she just got a new job.

Me:wow I haven't seen her since.

Lwazi:our wedding.

Victoria: HELLO,SHE ASSAULTED me  
ARREST HER.

Officer:did this happen Mrs Dlamini?

Me: of course not,come on officer you know me am not a violent human being.

Lwazi: I also didn't witness any assault,  
aunt Vicky just said she was leaving then  
Thando simply helped her with the bags.

Ma-rose: even I didn't see anything of that

manner officer.

Me:see.

Victoria: they're lying,arrest her.

Officer: am sorry miss we can't charge mrs Dlamini without any actual evidence.

Victoria: what that's absurd, my face is the evidence you fool, I will talk to your superiors I'll have you fired.

Me: don't mind her,poor aunt Vicky can be a bit you know,not completely up there.

Lwazi:ja we thought she was getting better but I guess her condition has gotten worse,she's being delusional now.

Officer:I understand try and get her the help she needs,ok good day.

Victoria: what am not crazy.

I held a gun on her back.

Me: (whispered) don't push your luck  
vicky,wave goodbye.

She did as she was told and the police left  
and I pushed her inside hiding the gun from  
the kids.

Me: that was your second strike Vicky, next  
time I won't play nice. Now I suggest you  
crawl back under the rock you came from  
and never come back.

Lwazi:she's right aunt Vicky you should go.

Her:lwazi is this you my child,I used to  
change your diaper.

Lwazi: and I love you but I love my wife  
more,you almost got her arrested now you  
crossed the line. Please get out of my  
house and don't return.

She left and I looked at Lwazi impressed but didn't let him see.

\*

\*

\*

TT's POV

\*

\*

\*

Nothing changed since I found out the general is my dad, but I have gotten very close to my siblings. Things between Anita and I are amazing and we're getting along a bit better. The problem now is Dani. When I hooked up with her I honestly wasn't thinking and I stopped it the moment my

son was born, but she's been calling me and texting me. I tried to stop it and she threatened to tell Anita so I decided to beat her to the punch, today I made breakfast for Anita and am going to tell her the truth. She came downstairs holding TJ.

Me: good morning you two.

Her: morning babe, I see you've made food.

Me: ja, come sit.

We started eating and I was so nervous but I finally bite the bullet.

Me: hey babe.

Her: hmmm

Me: I need to tell you something.

Her: ok what's up!?

Me: I slept with Dani a while ago and am

sorry.

She stopped eating and focused on me, she was surprisingly calm.

Her:why are you telling me this!?

Me:guilt.

Her:that's it?

Me: ja and she kinda threatened to tell you if I don't sleep with her again.

Her:ok

Me:you not angry?

She got up and took junior.

Her:we need to get ready for lunch and your father's.

Then she walked away,this reaction is scaring me, she's too calm like she's planning on killing me.



\*

\*

\*

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Everyone arrived at the Dlamini mansion but Thando and Lwazi were still in the car.

Thando: I don't want to deal with your father again.

Lwazi: trust me, come let's go.

They got in.

Mr D: what is she doing here?

Lwazi: before you start let me stop right

there, this is my wife and you'll give her the respect she deserves. Sthembiso's death hurt us all but sitting here and pointing fingers won't bring him back.

Mr D: Lwazi you're speaking to me like that in my house.

Lwazi: unfortunately if you keep on attacking my wife I'll have to forget that you're my father and you'll be my enemy.

Mr D: boy you're threatening me, who the fuck do you think you are?

Lwazi: the man you raised me to be.

Lwando: ok easy gentleman.

Mr Dlamini just stormed off, Mrs Dlamini hugged Thando and Lwazi then followed her husband.

Lwando: am proud of you little bro.

TT: ja, you stood up to the general.

Everyone was sitting down when Mr Dlamini came back all smiles holding his wife's waist, everyone looked at each other then laughed.

Mr D: reason why I wanted the family to meet is because we're going to have a ceremony next week.

As Mr Dlamini was speaking Dani came in with her kids.

Dani: oh am sorry for being late but the kids were giving me a hard time.

Anita jumped over the table and started beating her then strangled her.

Anita: you have the balls to sleep with my husband then blackmail him you tramp!

The guys jumped up and got her off Dani.

Ilana just took the kids away.

Mrs D: what happened now?

Anita:ask this snake.

Dani: (coughing) you're crazy!

Anita ran to the kitchen and got a knife and stabbed Dani in the arm.

Anita:now that's crazy you bitch.

Mr D: we might need to do the ceremony sooner.

[07/15, 19:22] R: 54Continuation

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Dani was screaming her lungs while Thando

was trying to close the wound.

Thando: oh my God shut the fuck up,TT  
please tell me she wasn't busy crying like a  
dying cow when you were fucking her.

Everyone looked at her.

Ilana:too soon!

Thando:geez am sorry just trying to lighten  
up the mood.

Dani: (crying) am pressing charges.

Anita:want me to press my fist on your face  
again?

Mr D: both of you shut up,we don't involve  
the police in this family.

Thando:besides you fucked her man she  
stabbed your arm,all's fair in my book.

Mrs D:I agree with Thando so you two need

to call a truce.

Mr D: NOW!

Anita:truce.

Dani:truce

Mr D: good Lord knows we have enough enemies we need to stick together.

\*

\*

\*

Insert 55

{2 years later}

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a busy two years,things have been amazing between lwazi and I. I've since had two more miscarriages and its been hard,I recently found out am pregnant again but am not telling Lwazi, last thing I need to do is get his hopes up again only to disappoint him. I thought after the many ceremonies things would be different but no. TT and Anita are good again,Dani is dating some tech guy named Marcus. We're honestly getting along as a family,today am throwing khwezi and Aya a birthday party,I decided to combine them since they're born in the same month. People were showing up and Wes and I were busy in the kitchen.

Wes:damn girl are ok?

Me:(with food in my mouth) what!?

Wes:you're eating everything.

Nolwazi:ja you're gaining weight a little.

Me:tsek! Am just hungry.

Anita:you've been hungry since we got here.

Aunt bee:stop picking on my baby.

Me:thank you.

Aunt bee:they do have a point Nana,you're getting a bit chubby.

Me:no am not.

Anita:you have cake on your face Thando.

Me:so?,news flash its a birthday party. Let me go check on my kids.

I walked away,I need to cool it with the food last thing I need is everyone getting excited then I miscarry again. We we're having fun when the cops showed up.

Officer:Lwazi Dlamini?



Lwazi: yes.

Officer:you're under arrest.

Me: what's going on?

Lwazi:call my lawyer.

Aya and khwezi started crying.

Khwezi: mommy why are the taking daddy?

Aya: is it because he's a bad guy?

Me:no of course not,this is only a misunderstanding,daddy will be back soon I promise.

There I go lying to my children, I know Lwazi's family is known for being dangerous, I mean they own an island for Christ sake,I just never asked him about the other family business. All I know is this is the worst timing ever.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've been in a interrogation room for hours now and this detective has been yapping forever.

Me:you're new here right?

Him:answer the question.

Me:I don't know what you're talking about.

Him:this is.a picture of you and a Colombia drug lord.

Me:we were talking about golf.

Him:you think you're cute?

Me:what you find me attractive?

Another officer came in and whispered in his ear.

Him:you can go

Me:what we're done already?

Him:get out.

I walked out and TT came to pick me up.

Me: that was close,did you clean it up?

TT:ja,my contact came through.

Me:and who the fuck was that detective,challenging the Dlamini clan?

TT:he's new

Me:I want his badge in my desk tomorrow,

no1 arrests me in front of my kids.

TT: consider it handled bro.

TT dropped off and drove away. Needless to say am dreading to see Thando. I walked in and she was sitting in the couch eating ice cream and chips. She jumped up when she saw me and attacked me with a hug then punched me.

Me:wtf Thando!

Her:don't you ever do that again,you had me answering questions I knew nothing about.

Me:shit! Sorry won't happen again.

Her:it better not,you need to tell me everything.

Me:about?

Her:the business.

Me:no,I don't want to involve you.

Her:well tough shit you involved me the minute you got attested in front of me.

Me: maybe one day but not now, the kids need you last thing I want is them losing both of us.

Her:(crying) am gonna lose you?

Me:no no no, calm down I didn't mean it like that.

Her:well then don't say dumb shit like that.

She kissed me then threw up in my face.

Me:wtf Thando.

Her:oh my God am so sorry that came out by mistake.

Me: this is gross.

Her:(crying) now I disgust you!

Me:no babe its just you kinda puked in my face.

She slapped me then ran upstairs crying.

[07/15, 19:22] R: Insert 56

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I cleaned myself up in one of the bathrooms downstairs then went to our bedroom.

Thando was sitting on the bed crying still.

Me:come on babe you know I didn't mean it like that.

Her:I know, its not you its just.

Me:you're pregnant!

Her:how did you know?

Me:come on babe am not blind, you've been eating more and having crazy mood swings plus you kinda gained a little.

She slapped me.

Her:you calling me fat?

Me:no,never.

She got up and went to the bathroom and cried.

Me:I put my foot in my mouth again didn't I?

Her:(from the bathroom) yes.

Me:am sorry,please come out.

She came out and I picked her up.

Me:am sorry,I can be such a jerk sometimes,but I love you ok.

She nodded and I kissed her.

Her:maybe you should shower first.

Me:why?

Her:uhm cause I threw up on you duh!

Me:did you,I didn't notice.

Her:mxm just go.

I took a quick shower by the time I came back she was fast asleep,in fact she was snoring. So I just snuggled next to her and dozed off. Next morning I woke up and made breakfast for everyone. While we were eating we got disturbed by a knock and I answered it,it was some old Lady.

Me: can I help you?

Her:yes am looking for my grandson I hear he lives here.

Thando:who's that?

Me: come and see for yourself.



Thando:oh hello ma can we help you?

Her:like I already told your husband am looking for my grandson.

Thando: your grandson?

Her: yes,she's my daughter's son, he's name is ayabonga and he's sindiswa's son.

Thando: is this a joke?

Her:no

Thando: did sindi send you?

Her:yes

Me: where were you all this time?

Her:I lived in Durban, then sindi called me telling me about Aya and she said I must take him with me.

Thando:well you can tell her to fuck off, she signed over her rights so Aya is my son.

Then she slammed the door, and cried in my arms.

Me: you need to calm down babes.

Her: they're are not taking my boy Lwazi.

Me: no1 is taking him now please calm down.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of weeks since that lady came here and I am livid. I knew sindi could be a vindictive bitch but for her to try and

take Aya away is just cruel. Lwazi says I need to remain calm and stress free so I've been at home for about a month. Wes and Anita came over to update me about my restaurant.

Wes:really girl,sweat pants?

Me:mxm shut up wena,what about those pants your balls must be suffocating.

Anita:(laughing) told you those pants were too tight.

Wes:and I told you that dress is a disaster.

Me: ok down children, tell me about my business?

Anita:its doing fine.

Me:I hope you're not destroying it. So Wesley I saw a man's hand on your instagram,is he your boo?

Wes:maybe.

Me:does he have a name?

Wes:Marcus,he's an it specialist.

Me:wait isn't that Dani's man?

Wes:I don't know,its not like am friends  
whith her.

Me: no way do you have a picture of him?

Wes:ja

He showed it to me and I just broke out in  
laughter.

Me:friend that's Dani's boyfriend I swear.

Anita:you need to stop taking her men.

Wes:its not my fault I have that thing.

Me:this will end badly so I don't want to be  
involved.

After a while they left and Lwazi came home.

Lwazi:no Thando why are you still in your sweats?

Me: cause am relaxing.

Lwazi:you have a doctor's appointment remember?

Me:flip!, I totally forgot,why didn't you remind me?

Lwazi: I tried but you were busy snoring.

Me:I don't snore

Lwazi:uhm yes you do.

Me: whatever let's go.

The whole drive we were silent,Lwazi kept shaking. We arrived and we got inside.

Me:stop tapping your foot you're making

me nervous.

Lwazi: sorry.

The doctor came in.

Doc:the Dlamini's,how are you today.

Me:nervous

Doc:no need,ok this will be a bit cold.

Me;OK

He did his thing and I was squeezing Lwazi's hand,he kept looking at the monitor and looking at us.

Me:what is everything OK, tell me my baby is ok.

Doc: both your babies are fine.

Lwazi:both?

Doc:yes they both have very strong heartbeats,congratulations you're having

twins.

I didn't realise I was crying until Lwazi wiped a tear off then hugged me. Then all of a sudden it hit me.

Me:what if I lose them lwazi?

Lwazi: you heard the doctor,they are strong,just like their mommy.

Me:and daddy.

Am so happy right now, God please protect my babies.

[07/15, 19:22] R: Insert 57

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Hearing the babies heartbeats made it so

real, all of a sudden my fears came to life, what if I lose them or even worse my wife. Even though Zintle and I weren't exactly soulmates it was still difficult losing her, I can't imagine losing Thando, I love her too much.

Thando: penny for your thoughts?

Me: huh, uhm no just thinking about work and stuff.

Thando: hey can we pick up some McDonald's on our way home?

Me: for the kids!!

Her: no for me, I could kill for some nuggets.

Me: you're eating ribs right now.

Her: so!?

Me: nothing, we'll pick up some McDonald's



then

Her:thank you,oh which reminds me my dad called.

Me: oh how is he?

Her:he wants to come over tomorrow for dinner,says he wants to tell me something.

Me:do you know what that could be?

Her:he wouldn't be coming over if he did.

Me:easy,so do you think we should tell him, you know about the pregnancy.

Her:I don't think we'll have to,I mean just look at me,I look like I've swallowed 20 watermelons.

Then she started crying and people started looking at us,so I went over to console her.

Me:hey hey hey don't be silly you look

amazing.

Her: (sobbing ) no I don't, am only four months pregnant but I look like am nine.

Me:that's a good thing cause that means the babies are growing and they're healthy, we want that right?

She nodded then blew her nose,don't get me wrong I love my wife but she's become a little let's say less lady like.

Her:hey babe, are you going to finish your steak?

To keep the peace I said no and she dug in,we got some take aways then headed home. When she got home she threw up everything.

Me:you ok?

She didn't respond she just continued

throwing up, she brushed her teeth then sleep like a baby and I just watched her. God I love my wife. Next day I went to work and Lwando and Steve were having lunch in my office, they laughed at me when I told them everything.

Lwando: ilana was the same if not worse, always asking me if she gained weight and I always said no.

Steve: and gentlemen that's why am not married.

Me: ja but you have kids.

Steve: I have baby mamas not wives, all I had to do was give them money then they left me alone.

Lwando: its fine one day you'll grow up too Stevie.

Steve:never,am peter pan,later grandpa's.

Then he ran out.

Me:idiot.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I was busy preparing dinner when khwezi and Aya were running around in my kitchen.

Me:no not in my kitchen.

Khwezi: Aya started it.

Aya:no she did.

Me:I don't care,shouldn't you two be in bed?

Them:no!

Me:its seven so that's a yes,so get your little butts upstairs.

Khwezi:but mommy we're big now.

Me: no butts little lady,now come and give me kisses then off to bed.

They did.

Me:am taking you to the beach tomorrow.

Them:yey!

Aya:love you mommy.

Me: love you too babies.

Just then Lwazi came in and gave me a kiss.

Me: why are so late?

Him:you know Friday madness plus I had to

pick up some whiskey for your dad.

Me:help me set up the table,he's bringing a guest.

Him:do you know who it is?

Me:obviously not, now quickly babe they're almost here.

We quickly finished up and there was a knock and I opened it.

Me: daddy, how are you?

Him:great my child,he looked at my tummy then hugged me then greeted Lwazi.

Me: haibo where's your guest?

Dad:she had to do something but she'll be here.

Me: oh so its a she,do I know her?

Dad:yes, now stop being curios where are

my grandchildren?

Me: sleeping, so should we start eating or wait?

Just then someone knocked and dad opened it.

Lwazi: aunt Vicky?

Her:yes,come give me a hug.

Me:you've got to be shiting me,what the fuck is this devil doing in my house?

Dad:meluthando!language.

Her:its ok baby.

Me:baby!?

Dad:yes now calm down

Lwazi:come on let's sit.

Her: oh I see you got pregnant.

Me:oh and I see you got uglier

Dad:Thando.

Me:no seriously dad why is this garbage in my house?

They looked at each other then Victoria flashed ring at me.

Lwazi: you're getting married?

Her:yep,we've always known each other growing up and we reconnected recently.

Me:I think am going to be sick!

Her:is it the pregnancy!?

Me:no you disgust me.

Dad:show some respect.

Her:its ok honey it'll take time for her to adjust to the fact am her mother.

I grabbed a butter knife and charged at her



but then Lwazi held me back.

Me:listen here you tramp my mother died 28 years ago,God bless her soul, now if you ever disrespect her memory again this will be a real knife and I'll gut you alive. Now get the fuck out of my house or I'll have to deliver on my promise.

I stormed upstairs.

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

Life has been great the past two years,the

kids are growing up and am working now and thats where I met Marcus. He's amazing, we've been spending so much time together but for some reason we haven't had sex. I've been basically throwing myself at him but nothing, so tonight I sent the kids away to their grandparents and invited Marcus over. He showed up and we had some dinner and now we're chilling on the couch watching TV.

Me:so did you enjoy dinner.

Him:(looking at the TV) ja it was nice.

Me: so would you like some dessert ?

Him:we already had chocolate cake remember?

Me: oh my God sex Marcus, am talking about sex,I want you to fuck me now.

He fixed his glasses then looked at me.

Him:oh that!

Me:ja so what's up?

He checked his messages then put the phone down.

Him:I have to go,can I use your bathroom.

Me:mxm first door on the left.

He got up and left,no guy can be this immune to sex he has to be cheating. So I took his phone and it was still unlocked so I went through his messages, and my worst nightmare came to life,he's gay,oh my God not again and he's talking to that Wes. So I got my car keys and drove to lwazi's house and banged on the door like a crazy person and they both answered. I didn't ask I just slapped Thando in the face.

Her:wft Dani?

Me:tell that friend of yours to stay away from my boyfriend.

Lwazi:go upstairs Thando.

Her:oh you're lucky you dumb bitch.

She left and Lwazi grabbed my wrist and started twisting it.

Me: you're hurting me.

Lwazi: I don't know what's going on and I don't give a fuck but the next time you put your hands on my wife will be the last time you have them,do you understand?

His eyes were so cold and I nodded with tears in my eyes.

Lwazi:now the fuck out of my property.

[07/15, 19:23] R: Insert 58

## Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

I got in my car and basically drove home with one hand. When I arrived I noticed that Marcus's car was still outside. I just got in and went for a bottle of wine.

Marcus:oh my God where were you, I was worried sick.

Me:weren't you leaving?

Him: I was then,what happened to your wrist?

Me: none of your business, look you should get going your boyfriend must be worried about you.

Him:oh so you did read my messages!?

Me:that's not even the point,you're gay  
Marcus.

Him: I can explain that.

Me:no need,look I had a gay husband and it was horrible. He did drugs because he was trying to run away from it and ended up hitting me even in front of my kids. I've been through enough and the last thing I need is more drama.

Him:look am not gay,sure I talked to Wes and he made me feel good but I love you.

Me:ok so you're bisexual then?

Him:maybe.

Me:I have kids Marcus I don't have time for 'maybe',so make up your mind is it Wes or me.

He fixed his glasses then walked over and kissed me.

Him:I choose you.

Me: good, now end your nonsense with Wes.

Him: I will

Me:now.

He got out his phone and texted something then Wes called minutes later.

Me:put him on speaker.

Wes:Marcus what the hell is that text about.

I looked at Marcus.

Him:look Wes I liked you but I love Dani and I want to be with her.

Wes:did she put you up to this?

Me:look he's dumping you so be dump able.

Wes:(laughing) ok hun,good luck being with a gay man,and Marcus I hope you know what you're doing because we both know who you really are.(he hung up)

Him:now are you happy?

Me:are you?

Him: yes,now let's fix your wrist.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I went upstairs and Thando was on the phone.



Her:look we'll talk tomorrow.

Me:hey you OK?

Her:mxm Dani is a mice she didn't even leave a mark,you should've let me handle her.

Me:don't be silly,you need to calm down remember.

Her:ja I know but that doesn't mean bitches should disrespect me.

Me:am sorry but I'll handle every bitch that want to disrespect you.

Her:(laughing) you shouldn't say bitch it just doesn't sound right.

Me: whatever, so my parents are having a dinner party tomorrow, do you want to go?

Her:who's it for?

Me: your dad and Vicky.

Her:so do you want me stressed?

Me: no,you're right we shouldn't go. Now how are my babies treating you?

Her:good I guess.

I kissed her and we started taking our clothes off and just ask it was getting steamy.

Thando: (moans) mmmh babe can you get me some wings?

Me:(huffing) now?

Her:yes baby please.

Me:after one round ke.

Her:please babe.

Me:(sigh) ok.

I got up and got my keys and drove to KFC.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I decided to go to the restaurant today, I need to gossip. I looked at my books and everything seemed to be in order and I called them in my office to gossip anyway. I told them about what Dani did.

Anita:rha you should've called me how dare she put her hands on you.

Wes:over her that idiot even.

Me:don't worry I'll handle that one.

Wes:can you believe she basically forced him to break up with me,I mean how desperate can one bitch be!

Anita:desperate to sleep with my man,remember that?

Me:we all remember that. It won't make Marcus not gay anymore.

Wes:exactly, look at these texts,he still wants to be with me.

Anita: this guy is a snake.

Me:to think she slapped me over him.

Wes:he said he's afraid of his parents,he says he's with her for that.

Me:don't you dare go back to him

Wes: never.

Me:actually forward those texts to me.

Anita:what are you planning?

Me:you're going to dinner at the Dlamini's?

Anita:yes

Me:then you'll see.

I texted lwazi telling him am going to dinner and he said he'd pick me up,so I went home and changed and waited for Lwazi. He showed up and we drove to his parents house.

Lwazi:are you sure about this?

Me:yes.

We got in everyone turner their attention to us,Vicky came and tried to hug us and I put my hand in her face.

Me:don't even think about it,am not here for you am here for my father.

My dad got up and hugged me.

Dad:am so glad you decided to come princess.

Me:only for you.

We sat down and suddenly everyone went silent and kept looking at us.

Me: yes am pregnant, and you can ask questions now.

Mrs D: how far along are you?

Me:five months tomorrow.

Nolwazi:is it a boy or a girl?

Me:we don't know yet.

Lwazi:they could both be girls or boys.

Mrs D: oh my god you're having twins.

They jumped up and started rubbing my tummy and I looked at Lwazi annoyed.

Me:ok relax everyone we're not here for me.

Everyone sat down and Dani came in with Marcus and Anita and I looked at each other.

Dani:everyone I would like for you to meet my boyfriend Marcus.

Everyone greeted them and they sat down.

Mrs D: so you guys are dating?

Dani: yes

Me: so Marcus tell us about your self.

Anita:ja aren't you gay?

Everyone looked at him.

Marcus: well I must admit like every man I made mistakes but am done with that life.

Me:really?

Him:(he fixed his glasses) yes.

Me:interesting.

Dani:look Thando am sorry about last night.

Me:whatever

Dani:so we cool?

Me:so Marcus you say you're done with that life?

Him:yes

Me: so why are you still texting Wes?

Dani: what is she talking about.

I threw my phone at her.

Me: read dummy.

She started reading then cried and hit Marcus, I got up.

Me:my phone

She gave it to me and I punched her and



she fell then I started kicking her, lwazi dragged me away.

Me: NOW WE'RE COOL DUMMY.

Lwazi carried me to the car and put me inside. He drove home silent, I could see he was fuming.

Him: WHY DID YOU DO THAT?

Me: she started it.

Him: I DON'T CARE THANDO, DO YOU WANT TO LOSE THESE BABIES, DO YOU?

Me: (looking down) no.

Him: THEN STOP BEING SO FUCKING CHILDISH, I TOLD YOU I HANDLED IT.

Me: am sorry.

Him: no shut up, I can't talk to you right now.

Geez I really messed up I've never seen

Lwazi this angry.

[07/15, 19:23] R: Insert 59

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I drove home in silence then I went straight for a shower, I was still furious so I needed to cool down. I know Dani crossed a line by putting her hands on Thando, but I handled that shit why can't my wife just understand that. Am so sick of her acting violent especially now that she's pregnant, I've been there with all the tears and heartbreak of losing four of our kids I just can't bear the thought of losing these ones, it would crush me, and defenantly break Thando. By

the time I walked back in the room she was fast asleep, guess she knows when to give me space so I just climbed in bed and slept. It has been about a week now since everything happened so when I woke up in the morning Thando was still sleeping so I just left her, last thing I wanted to do was argue in the morning. I decided to go to the warehouse.

TT: hey bro, why are you here early?

Me: just needed to cool off.

TT: still mad about the other night?

Me: ja

TT: I get it, even Anita and got in to it a bit, she's 'team thando'.

Me: don't get me wrong bro I love Thando the way she is its just.

TT: you don't want her to miscarry again.

Me:exactly, if I knew the real reasons she wanted to go to dinner I would've said no,I mean what if Dani had fought back,(sigh) she's just too much of a hot head sometimes.

TT: am married to one remember?

Me:ja,enough about the woman how's everything going down here?

TT: not good bro,someone has been selling on your turf and guess who.

Me:the Black family.

TT: you got it.

Me:when did they get back?

TT: am not sure but I've been taking out their ground man little by little, just trying to

stop a war.

Me:ja they need to go back to Jozi,I can't take someone trying to challenge me right now. Alfred Black might be dad's old enemy but he doesn't want to become my new one.

TT: ja,hey you coming to my braii tomorrow?

Me:another family gathering?

TT: (laughing) nah it will just be the Dlamini kids and friends

Me:if Thando won't act crazy again,look I must get going.

TT: office on a Saturday.

Me:a CEO's job never ends.see you tomorrow.

TT: sho!

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

I feel so embarrassed, I came home alone that night and he's been blowing up my phone so I finally told him he could come. I was chilling in my PJs when he knocked and I opened the door and sat on the couch.

Marcus:Dani am

Me:sorry I know,what do you want cause am not really in the mood

Him:(fixing his glasses) look I can explain.

Me:don't bother I have eyes I saw the texts

myself. Look make this quick cause I have a tub of ice cream and a bunch of shows waiting for me.

Him:ok

He got on his knees and took out a box.

Me:what are you doing?

Him:what I should've done a long time ago,Danielle Dlamini will you marry me?

Me:are you only doing this because of the other night?

Him:(fixing his glasses) no,now please say yes.

Me:yes

He put the ring in and picked me up and kissed me. I know what people will say and honestly I don't care,I mean am a mother of

two and a widow this is as good as it gets for me, so if I have to marry a gay man then so be it I've done it before.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

When I woke up Lwazi was already gone so I just got out of bed then did my daily routine and made breakfast for the kids then took them to aunt bee and I went to the mall and bought some lingerie, you should've seen the girls at the store judging



me but I didn't care. Its time Lwazi and I made up,so I got home and cooked his favourite meal then decorated the whole house with rose petals. He finally came home.

Him:what's all this?

Me:this is my way of apologising.

We sat down and we ate.

Me:look you're right I shouldn't have hit Dani (mumbled) even though she deserved it. But I know I put the babies at risk and am sorry.

Him:ja its fine its just I don't like it when you act.

Me: ratchet!

Him:exactly.

Me:I know and I promise that am going to behave from now on,I mean only until I give birth anyway.

He laughed then came and kissed me then picked me up bridal style.

Me:(giggling) you're going to drop me.

Him:never.

We got upstairs and he placed me on the bed and started kissing me.

Me:wait, I have a surprise for you.

I got up and made my way to the closet and wore the lingerie, oh God its small.

Me:promise you won't laugh.

Him:what is it?

Me:promise!

Him:I promise.

I came out and my belly was sticking out.

Him: you look amazing.

Me:stop lying

Him;i would never,you look like a million bucks.

Me:even with my belly sticking out?

Him;especially with your belly sticking out.

He kissed me and you know the rest.

Following morning I woke up to breakfast in bed.

Me: hey I thought I was the one apologising here.

Him:my babies had to eat,besides I gave you a proper work out last night so you must be tired.

Me:(laughing) mxm,hey babe Anita invited

us to a braii today.

Him:I know TT also did but I don't think it's a good idea.

Me:I promise I'll behave.

Him:ok

Me:yey!

We got ready and headed out,when we got there I went to chill with my friends and he chilled with his brother.

Wes:so you're forgiven then?

Me: yep

Just then Dani and Marcus walked in hand in hand.

Anita:who the fuck invited them?

Ilana:I did

We all looked at her.

Wes:who invites people to other peoples events.

Ilana:we should all get along.

Anita:ja but this is still my house you should've told me,are you ok friend?

Me:no an fine

Dani:hey everyone we have an announcement to make.

Wes: and they have an announcement.

Anita:imagine.

Me:chill you guys.

Dani:Marcus and I are getting married.

Wes spit out his drink.

Marcus: (he fixed his glasses) ja I love Dani.

Anita:is it just me or does he fix his glasses before he lies.

Wes:oh totally.

Ilana went to hug them and I walked over,everyone looked at me and Lwazi just glared at me. Dani hid behind Marcus, mxm drama queen.

Me:uhm hey Dani I just want to apologise about the other night that was childish and uncalled for especially since you apologised.

Dani:oh no its ok.

Me:oh and Marcus am sorry for showing those texts, it wasn't my place.

He fixed his glasses and Anita and Wes burst out in laughter and I just gave them a look.

Marcus: no its fine I understand.

Me:ok oh and congratulations.

Dani:thanks

I walked away and Lwazi came to kiss me.

Lwazi:am proud of you.

Then he walked away.

Wes:ncowww you guys are so cute.

Anita:so should we tell her he's gay now or later?

Wes:oh she knows,I guess some girls have a type.

We burst out in laughter.

Anita:hey everyone let's raise a glass for the happy couple.

Everyone cheered,God I have the best friends ever.

[07/15, 19:23] R: Insert 60

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Its been about 3 months now and its Mr Gumedede & Victoria's wedding.

Lwazi: we don't have to go you know.

Thando: I have to, for my dad's sake.

Lwazi:(rubbing her tummy) ja I know, but you're eight months pregnant, maybe we need to stay home and relax.

Thando: my dad would never forgive me so let's go before it gets late.

They arrived at the venue and Thando went to Victoria's dressing room.

Vicky: oh Thando darling, you came.

Thando: obviously not for you.



Vicky:am glad you came anyway.

Nolwazi:you look great aunt Vicky.

Vicky:thanks sweetie, Thando can you help me with this hair pin?

Thando; sure

She put it in then leaned in and whispered.

Thando; if you do anything to hurt my dad I will slight your throat. You look great Vicky good luck, break a leg.

She walked out then went to her father's room.

Thando:(covering her eyes) are you descent?

Mr G:yes, guys can you give us some privacy?

They walked out,he hugged his daughter.

Mr G:princess am glad you came.

Thando: only for you daddy,are you sure about this?

Mr G:baby I know you don't like Victoria.

Thando; for good reasons.

Mr G: she's a good person,and I love her. When your mother died I thought I would never love someone again,not to compare Victoria to your mother,cause your mother was my soulmate.but Victoria makes me happy.

Thando: well as long as you're happy am happy but I still don't trust her.

Mr G: I know,I love you princess.

Thando:I love you too daddy.

She walked out and had a sharp pain in back and stopped, she went outside and sat next to Lwazi.

Lwazi: you're ok?

Thando: ja why?

Lwazi: you sweating.

Anita:you ok?

Thando: yes now everyone relax.

Mr G walked down the aisle then Victoria did. The whole wedding Thando was in pain but she didn't say anything. Then at the reception Lwazi finally put his foot down and said they're going home.

Thando: fine just let me say goodbye to my dad.

She walked over and hugged and kissed her father.

Thando; I love you daddy, but I have to go.

Mr G: do you need to go to the hospital,

cause I could come with you.

Thando: don't be silly enjoy the rest of your wedding and have fun at your honeymoon.

Mr G: ok,I love you princess.

Thando: I love you too.

Then she left,and she was quite the whole time.

Lwazi: you good?

Thando:ja I just have a bad feeling like something horrible is about to happen.

Lwazi: is it the babies?

Thando:no,am fine.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I got home and went straight to bed. I woke up the next morning in pain but had a shower then went back to bed.

Lwazi:do you want some food?

Me:no,I just want to rest.

Lwazi:OK

I went to sleep,and then I woke up in pain and I screamed.

Lwazi: are you ok?

Me:no

My pants were soaking wet and lwazi carried me downstairs.

Lwazi:ma-rose get the bag and stay with the kids.

Ma-rose: ok

Lwazi placed me in the backseat and drove like a maniac.I was in so much pain.

Me:slow down,do you want us to die before we get there?

Lwazi: sorry.

We arrived and I went to my private ward and a nurse checked me out.

Nurse:oh my God I can see the head.

The doctor came in.

Doc: Mrs Dlamini how are you today?

Me:IN PAIN,GET THEM THE FUCK OUT.

Doc:you're already crowning so there's no chance for any pain medication so you need

to push on my count.

I grabbed Iwazi's hand and squeezed it.

Doc:ok you're ready?

I just nodded with tears in my eyes.

Doc: ok push,1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10 ok that was good again.

I kept pushing will one nurse kept wiping my face with a towel and Iwazi kept kissing my forehead.

Lwazi:you're doing great baby.

Doc:ok one more push.

And I did as I was told and I heard my baby crying.

Doc:congratulations you have a healthy baby boy.

Lwazi:he's beautiful.

One nurse took him away to clean him.

Doc:ok let's do this one more time.

I pushed then minutes later I heard another little scream.

Doc:another boy, now let's clean you up.

Lwazi was crying and kissing me,I just felt very exhausted and passed out. When I woke up lwazi was holding one baby while his mother held another.

Me:are they ok?

Lwazi:they are perfect, then they gave them to me. I just held my tiny babies with tears running down my face.

Lwazi:they need names.

Me:luvuyo and luyolo,cause am so happy right now.



Lwazi:I love those names.

Nurse:you need to breakfeed them they are so hungry.

I did as told and my babies sucked for dear life and lwazi just laughed.

Lwazi:little monsters

Me:leave my babies alone.

The nurse too them and put them in their little beds and they just slept.

Lwazi:let's hope they're gonna sleep this well when they get home.

Me: ja let's hope.

Just then aunt bee came in crying.

Me:aunty what's wrong?

Mrs D: busi what's wrong?

Aunt bee:he's gone.

Me:who,what's going on?

Aunt bee:(sobbing) bhuti is gone, your father is gone.

Me:no no no,you're lying

Aunt bee:he had a heart attack and died this morning.

Me: (crying) no lwazi tell her to stop lying.

Aunt bee:am so sorry my baby.

Me:(crying) no not my dad please tell me its a lie.

I continued crying in lwazi's arms,how can such a happy moment turn this sour,am I not allowed joy.

\*

Welcome yo the world Luvuyo and Luyolo.  
RIP Mr Gumede.

[07/15, 19:23] R: Insert 61

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about a month since the boys have been born and Mr Gumede has been buried. Thando has been a zombie, she just feeds the boys then goes back to sleep,she doesn't eat or even speak. Its like she's here physically but not emotionally, the worst part is that khwezi and Aya are starting to notice and am honestly running out of lies to tell them. My whole family has been taking shifts helping out but am drained, I need my wife. Anita came downstairs holding a tray of food.

Anita:she's still not eating.

Wes:am honestly starting to get worried now.

TT:ja maybe its time we seek professional help.

Me:I did already, Dr Wilson said its depression from losing her father mixed with PND.

Anita:can we at least try and get her on medication.

Wes:I agree

Me:its not good for the babies,she's still breastfeeding.

TT: we can't just leave her like that though.

Thando: stop talking about me like am a child.

She said coming to the kitchen, she had lost so much weight she's now a shadow of the old Thando.

Me: babe you're awake.

Thando: I was just thirsty.

Wes: we've been so worried about you sweetie.

Anita: ja can I make you something to eat?

TT: ja I could go get something for you.

Thando: stop fussing, maybe I should take you on that offer TT am starting to look like a matchstick.

We all awkwardly laughed.

Thando: stop being careful around me, I won't break am not glass.

She took a banana and ate it, we were still

watching her.

Thando: stop it you guys,am not an animal in the zoo.

Me:sorry

Thando: its fine,I do need one favour.

Me:anything

Thando: can you and TT drive me to see my father's grave?

We all looked at each other.

TT: sho no problem.

Anita:and we'll stay with the kids right Wes!?

Wes:of course do what you need to do honey.

Thando:ok thank you,I'll be in the car.

As she walked out it felt like she was slowly coming back.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Losing my father honestly almost broke me. I started having dreams about my dad, and I couldn't see his face clearly almost like he was not at peace. So as much as I've been in a funk something told me to get up. I feel guilty cause I've been so absent, I would see my kids crying for me but I felt stuck like I couldn't touch them or love them the way they wanted. The drive to the cemetery was quite, almost like they were scared of talking

so they wouldn't upset me.

TT: we are here

I suddenly felt so scared.

Lwazi:you don't have to do this if you're not ready.

Me:no,I have to.

I walked over and kneeled down in front of the grave,he was buried next to my mother and sister. I couldn't even speak I just broke down and cried my lungs out. Lwazi and TT consoled me. After a while I got back in the car and we drove home,when I opened the door khwezi and Aya jumped up and hugged me.

Khwezi:mommy you're back.

Me: yes nana am back.



Khwezi:were you mad at us?

Me:no baby why would you say that?

khwezi: because you didn't want to see us.

Me:listen to me mommy was just sad about grandpa,I would never be mad at my babies.

Aya:mommy when is grandpa coming back?

Me:grandpa went to heaven,but guess what he's always watching over you guys and he loves you guys.

Khwezi: I understand.

Me:cause you're a big girl.

Aya:mommy can we get some pizza now?

Me:(laughing) of course.

Khwezi: and watch cartoons?

Me:of course

Aya & khwezi;yey!

They ran upstairs and I followed and orders pizzas and they feel asleep in my bed and Lwazi slept with the twins. Its been about a week and I feel better and today my father's will is being read and everyone is coming over. Mrs Dlamini kept trying to feed me and hug me.

Aunt bee:am so glad you're feeling better I was getting worried.

Me:I know am sorry about that.

Mrs D: Victoria is here.

Me:urg why?

Mrs D: the lawyer called her.

Me:whatever.

She entered wearing all black.

Me:is she serious about that outfit.

Aunt bee:relax

She came over and hugged me with tears.

Vicky:oh my God sweetie am so glad you're better,losing your father has been hard on all of us.

Me:ja I bet,now get your claws of me.

We all sat down and the lawyer sat down and read,my dad gave his house to aunty bee,and slit his other asserts between myself and the kids.

Vicky: is that all.

Lawyer: oh he also leaves 2 million of his policy to Victoria Dlamini.

She smiled a bit then started fake crying.

Vicky:oh I had no idea.

TT was standing with Iwando and I pulled him outside.

TT: hey what's up?

Me: I need to for you to do something for me.

TT: what?

Me: I want you to dig up my dad's body and to some tests.

TT: why?

Me: my dad was as healthy as a horse then he marries that she devil and all of a sudden he gets a heart attack on their honeymoon and dies, no way something is fishy here.

TT: I also thought so.

Me: so you'll do it?

TT: ja

Me:thanks oh and please don't tell anyone.

TT: not even lwazi?

Me:especially lwazi,look they are your family but in a way we're still outsiders and they'll always have each other's backs.

TT: consider it done

Me:thanks TT

[07/15, 19:23] R: Insert 62

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of days and things are starting to get back to normal,even though Thando has been acting a bit cagey lately

like everytime I try to make conversation with her she always finds an excuse. I know Victoria is my aunt but I suspect foul play, I know my aunt is capable of anything so I told TT to dig up Mr G body so we can do some tests. We acted a bit strange when I asked him to do this, I don't want to tell Thando anything until am certain about everything. I just hope that am wrong because if Victoria did something this could cause problems with Thando. I woke up to Thando feeding luyolo and I kissed her in the cheek.

Me:hey

Her:hy

Me:where's the other one?

Her:you know your son loves his sleep

Me:ja,so what are your plans for today?

Her:well am thinking about going back to work soon so am gonna pass by the restaurant.

Me:don't you think that's too soon?

Her:they boys are already six weeks old and khwezi and Aya go to school so ma-rose can stay with them, besides I said am thinking about it.

Me:ok no need for a fight.

Her:am not fighting its just as much as I love the kids I also need to be around people my age,I need to do something am passionate about or am afraid I might go back to that little hole of depression.

Me:I understand.

Luvuyo started crying.

Her:hold this one.

My phone rang.

TT: I got something.

Me:what is it?

TT: you'll need to come to the warehouse.

Me:OK

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

Being engaged has been amazing, we're getting married next month and Marcus is



living with me, the kids live with the Dlaminis. Mr Dlamini said he's not comfortable with his grandchildren living with a stranger, I tried to fight them but I know better than that so I see them on weekends. I must say not having the kids is helping me get closer to Marcus. He said he can't go to work today because he's sick so I left him. I called Thando while I was at work.

Thando: hey Dani, what's up!?

Me: am good I just want to ask you something.

Thando: shoot

Me: I want you to be my bridesmaid.

She went silent.

Me: hello!?

Her:oh its just we're just not that close so why?

Me:you're my sister in law and my kids aunty come on please say yes.

Her:ok I guess.

Me: thank you.

Her:ok bye girl.

She hung up and I decided to go home during lunch time and get Marcus soup. When I got home someone was parked in front of my house so I had to park across the street.

Me:fucking neighbours.

I got out and the door was unlocked so I got in and there were clothes everywhere. I just made my way to my bedroom and when I opened Marcus was sleeping next to

another guy and they were both naked. I watched them sleep then threw the chicken soup at them and they jumped up.

Me:my house,really Marcus. Even Sthembiso had way more respect than sleeping with another man in my house.

He looked for his glasses while the other guy just left.

Marcus:am sorry Dan I was tempted by the devil again, forgive me.

Me:you're Lucifer himself, please wash my sheets actually burn the bed.

I walked out and went back to work.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I was at the restaurant when Dani called me.

Anita:why did you say yes?

Me:I don't know,to be nice I guess.

Wes:guess what she invited me to the wedding.

Me: you're lying.

Wes:I swear.

Anita:(laughing) is she serious about this wedding, and why so soon?

Me:who knows.

I received a text from TT telling me I should

come to the warehouse.

Me: hey guys I have to go.

Wes: already missing your little angels?

Me: ja, see you at the wedding.

They laughed and I walked out and drove to the warehouse, only to find Iwazi already there.

Me: what's he doing here?

Lwazi: this is my warehouse I should be asking you that.

Me: mxm, TT what the hell, what happened to not telling anyone?

TT: look don't involve me in your marriage besides Iwazi asked for the same thing you did.

Me: you did?

Lwazi:ja,why didn't you tell me?

Me:same reason you didn't tell me.

Lwazi:fair enough.

Me:so what did you find?

TT: at first nothing then I remembered this plant that we would use in the army.

Lwazi: to poison our enemies.

TT: it causes a heart attack, and since you can't smell it or taste it victims never know they're being poisoned. It was not hard to connect it to Victoria since the plant is so rare and expensive. And because its natural it can't be detected unless you look for it so Victoria got away with murder.

Lwazi:almost,am sorry babe,but there's enough evidence to get her locked up for life.

Me:no

Lwazi:no?

Me:no, Victoria won't get away that easy,she's going to pay.where is she?

TT: currently in Mozambique.

Me:I want her back in SA by tomorrow.

TT: already have guys bringing her back.

Me:good,Victoria is going to pay for messing with my family,I want her blood.

[07/15, 19:24] R: Insert 63

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've never seen Thando like this before,we

drove home seperatly. When we got home she went upstairs and the kids were already sleeping so I made myself a drink and went upstairs,she was sitting on the bed.

Me:hey,am sorry about.

Her:don't

Me:are you mad at me?

Her:what were you going to do when you found out the truth?

Me:tell you of course.

Her:really?

Me:yes,maybe I don't know,why are you even asking me this, were you going to tell me?

Her:after I killed her of course.

Me:its not that easy you know.



Her:what?

Me:killing, everyone thinks its easy but its not, it changes you forever.

Her:what are you saying?

Me:am saying maybe killing Victoria is not a good idea.

Her:are you kidding me right now?

Me:Thando we have enough evidence to get her arrested for life.

Her:we are not having this conversation again.

Me:Thando

Her:NO!would you feel the same way if she wasn't your aunt,would you be saying this if my aunt killed your mom huh would you?

I looked down.

Me:probably not

Her:exactly, that witch took my only parent and she will pay lwazi. I want to see her bleed and crawl and beg for mercy.

Me:I understand.

Her:good now no more Vicky conversation.

Me:Ok

We went to sleep and woke up and made breakfast for everyone. A knock disturbed us and I answered.

Thando:who is it

I came back holding papers.

Thando: what's that?

Me:sindi is taking us to court.

Aya:my other mommy?

Thando: yes baby, ma-rose can you please

get them ready for school.

Ma-rose: ok my child,come on my babies.

Thando: really,you had to mention her at breakfast.

Me:sorry

Her:so what does she want?

Me:she wants custody of Aya to be given to her mom.

Her:why does everyone feel like they can fuck with me,Ngxa.

Me:what do you want to do?

Her:call a family meeting and call her family as well.

Me:you got it.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Today was the family meeting and both families sat there in silence.

Me: ok let's cut to the chase, am not giving Aya to you.

Sindi's mom: did you call us here to waste our time?

Me:relax,you didn't let me finish,am not giving up Aya because this is his home and he has the best of everything but you are also his family and he deserves a relationship with your side of the family as

well.

S mom: what do you suggest?

Me:he'll continue living with us but he can visit your family on weekends and some holidays,I mean let's face it no judge is going to take a child away from a stable family to live with an elderly woman.

Lwazi:so what do you say?

S mom: fine.

Me:good.

I got up and made my way to the prison.

Sindi came out after a few minutes.

Sindi:I knew that I could get your attention.

Me: cute.

Sindi:am not dropping the case.

Me:what case?

Sindi:am going to take my son back.

Me:and do what,raise him in your cell,stop being stupid sindi.

Sindi:I just want to see my baby.

Me: stop provoking me sindiswa,Aya is going to stay with us,your family already agreed.

Sindi: what no you're lying.

Me:why are you pretending like you don't know how powerful the Dlamini clan is,it was kinda easy negotiating with your family so I guess you're the only unstable person in your clan.

Sindi:but(crying) I just want to see my son.

Me:wrong, he's my son. Look Aya knows about you and now he'll know your family but am not comfortable with him coming to

a prison.

Sindi:please Thando.

I got up and walked away then I received a text from TT saying they have Victoria.

Suddenly I felt anxious, I hate her with all my being but now its real am wondering about what I'll do to her. Maybe Iwazi is right,maybe killing Victoria is not the best idea. I sat in my car outside the warehouse,I got a fright when TT knocked on my window, I got out of the car.

TT: hey,you don't have to do this if you're not sure.

Me:where is she?

TT: inside.

Me:let's go.

I followed TT inside,I was conflicting myself.

I got inside and she was tied to a chair with a bag over her head,TT poured cold water on her and removed the bag.

Vicky:(crying) thaaando,help me.

All of a sudden all I felt was pure rage,I punched her.

Me: leave us.

TT:you sure?

Me: yes

They left and she was crying,I took a chair and sat in front of her.

Me: I could ask you the reasons but it won't bring my father back but what the hell I'll ask anyway,why?

Vicky:I promise I didn't do anything.

I walked over the table with weapons of all



kind.

Me: you know my dad was also in the army, he taught me things, different ways of inflicting pain without killing a person.

Vicky: please Thando don't do this.

I threw a knife and it hit the wall.

Me: am going to hurt you vicky, am going to wish you never met me.

Vicky: (crying) please don't.

I stabbed her in the leg and she screamed in agony.

Me: that is my favorite one. I always liked knives, so are you going to talk?

Vicky: (crying) please stop.

Me: I guess not.

I stabbed her on the other leg and she

screamed, I took the bag and covered her head and poured water on her face and I removed it, and she gasped for air.

Me: you want to talk now!?

She continued crying and I stabbed her again and she screamed.

Me: tell me why!

Vicky:(crying) I was broke.

Me: what?

Vicky:I needed the money,my business failed and I lost my house so I came back to SA,when you kicked me out I reconnected with your father and I was desperate.

Me:bullshit.

Her:(crying) I swear that's the truth.

Me:you killed my father for a mesly two

million, your brother is worth billions and you killed my father for two million?

Her:(crying) am sorry.

I took a metal bucket and I put a rat on her head then covered it with the bucket and tied it to her head.

Her:(crying) what are you doing?

Me:a rat will always find its way out even if it has to eat you.

Her:(crying) please don't do this.

Lwazi: what are you doing?

He took the bucket off Victoria.

Me:what are you doing,get out of here.

Lwazi:stopping this madness,what were going to do ?

Me:what I had to do.

Lwazi:what,kill her?

Me:eventually.

Lwazi:fine

He got his gun and shot her in the head twice.

Me:WHY DID YOU DO THAT?

Lwazi:AM NOT LETTING YOU BECOME A KILLER.

Me:THAT WAS NOT YOUR decision to make.

Lwazi:it's for the best.

Me:for who, me or her,I wanted her to suffer and you took her out of her misery.

Lwazi:you were going to regret it.

Me:STILL NOT YOUR DECISION TO MAKE  
LWAZI,YOU CROSSED THE LINE.

I stormed out and drove home livid.

[07/15, 19:24] R: Insert 64

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

The guys took Victoria's body and cremated her and I drove to the beach to spread her ashes. Honestly am not looking forward to going home, I checked the time and it was past midnight, maybe Thando is already asleep. I drove home and the lights were off but when I got in Thando was sitting in front of the TV with my bottle of whiskey.

Me: you drink now?

Her: I had to.

Me: you're still breastfeeding Thando.

Her:oh go sue me 'mom'

Me:OK you're clearly drunk.

Her:congratulations my husband you can state the obvious.

Me:ok am going to bed,are you coming?

Her:nope I'll just sit here with my 'loyal' friend something you're not.

Me: ok am not arguing with you this time.

Her:WHY! WHY'D YOU DO IT HUH!?

Me:am not doing this with you.

I tried walking away and she threw the bottle at me but luckily it hit the wall.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!

Her:WHY!

I charged at her and grabbed her face.

Me:listen to me meluthando don't you ever throw something at me again do you hear me?

Khwezi: daddy stop it you're hurting mommy.

She started crying and Thando picked her up.

Thando:no he's not sweetie mommy and daddy are just having a disagreement. Why are you not sleeping?

Khwezi:you were loud and I got scared.

Thando: am sorry we scared you baby now let's go back to bed.

She carried khwezi upstairs while I hanged my head in shame,why did I lose control like that,now my daughter is scared for life. I sat on the couch until I fell asleep,I was woken

up by khwezi and Aya in the kitchen.

Aya:bye daddy, we're going to school now.

Me: ok,princess can you come here daddy wants to talk to you.

Ma-rose: we'll be waiting in the car,come on Aya.

She sat on my lap.

Me:look honey I want to say sorry about what you saw,daddy was bad for doing that and its never ok,a boy should never hit a girl and vise versa.do you understand?

Khwezi: yes daddy mommy already told me,I have to go to school now I love you daddy.

She kissed my cheek and ran out,damn when did my little girl get so big. Anyway I finally mastered up the courage and went



upstairs, when I got in Thando was holding one baby and the other one was already sleeping, since she's light skinned you could see my fingers on her face.

Me: am sorry

Her:shh not now.

I listened and went in the bathroom and took a quick shower and when I came out she wasn't there anymore so I just wore my suit and made my way downstairs and Thando was making a bottle.

Me:formula!?

Her:yes,there's still alcohol in my system.

Me:about last night

Her:I'd rather eat my own arm than have this argument with you right now.

Me:am not arguing

Her:good,cause am not in the mood,look I shouldn't have thrown a bottle at you that was crossing the line but and I repeat under no curcuimstance are you to ever put your hands on me again understand?

Me: yes and am sorry about that

Before I could finish she walked back upstairs and I went to work. Lunch time TT came to see me.

TT: man you need to control your anger.

Me:I know

TT: what if you really hurt her bro!

Me:geez TT I know this its just you know after I kill I become on edge so when she threw that bottle my reflexes kicked in and I reacted.

TT: you need to understand where she's coming from, Victoria killed her dad and she wanted her to suffer but you took that away from her.

Me: I know TT, but this is our world not hers, we got trained for this, I just didn't want blood on my wife's hands.

TT: I understand but you still need to make that right.

Me: (sigh) I know.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

At first I felt furious about yesterday, today I feel disappointed, in myself for provoking him and him for reacting. But my father always said to us 'never hit a boy unless if you want to get beaten', granted my father raised us like boys sometimes but he always maintained that. I feel so drained so I decided to go and see aunt busi. I got dressed and got the twins ready and left. I arrived in no time and first thing she noticed was my face.

Her: what is this melu, is Lwazi beating you now?

Me: no aunty relax, we just had a misunderstanding.

Her: I'll have a misunderstanding with my foot in his face if he hits my baby.

Me: (laughing) I know now relax

Her: do you want to tell me what this was about?

Me:(sigh) Victoria killed dad.

Her:your daddy had a heart attack melu.

Me:an induced one,look I can't get into details but she did it.

Her:that witch,where is she?

Me:dead

Her:you didn't do something stupid did you my baby!?

Me:I unfortunately didn't kill her.

Her: thank God, killing someone is no joke you saw what it did to your father,he came back a changed man then losing your mother sent him over the edge and he

started gambling.

Me: I know I was there remember?

She pinched me.

Her:don't get smart with me girly

Me:sorry.

We continued to catch up and cook until I realised it was getting late and I rushed home. I carried my babies inside and I noticed lwazi dishing up he helped me put the boys down and we sat and ate.

Me: where are the kids,they must be hungry.

Lwazi:at my parents and ma-rose is taking the boys to the gues house for tonight.

Me:phew finally a goodnight sleep.

We awkwardly laughed then looked at each other.

Him:am sorry not only about last night but the Victoria situation as well.

Me:why did you do that,did you not think I could handle it myself?

Him:it's not that its just I didn't want blood on your hands,I don't want that life for you.

Me: but you're not my parent lwazi you're my partner and you should treat me as your equal.

Him:I do

Me:am not finished,am sick of people making decisions about my life,first it was my dad when I was growing up then that fuck Roberto,then sindi kidnapping me then killing my brother then trying to take my son away from me (damn that bitch needs to stop messing with me) what am trying to

say is I get that you were trying to protect me but Victoria was mine,I needed that then you just took it.

Him:I understand.

I kneeled in front of him.

Me:I love the fact that you protect me even from myself sometimes but you need to let me go crazy sometimes cause that's the only way I stay sane.

He picked me up.

Him:like I said I understand and everything I do is because I love you.

Me: I love you too. So what did you do with her?

Him:she's in the bottom of the ocean

Me: oh may she rest.



[07/15, 19:24] R: Insert 65

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Today is the day of Dani and Marcus's wedding and everyone was getting ready. Dani forgave Marcus after the whole scandal, she was now getting ready with the girls and Wes.

Ilana: you look beautiful.

Thando: you really do.

Anita: Marcus is very lucky.

Wes: lets hope he knows that.

Dani: he does, thank you for helping me get ready I know we have our problems but am

glad you guys are here.

Wes:honey we can never say no to free food.

Thando: Wes

Wes:what,its true but you do look good Dani.

Dani:thank you.

Ilana:come on guys its almost time.

Meanwhile Marcus was dealing with drama from his many boyfriends.

Marcus:you need to get out of here before anyone sees you.

Guy:but you said you loved me.

Marcus's dad:is everything ok son?

Marcus: yes father,this man was lost and is now leaving,right!

Guy: ja am looking for the church next

door,good luck with your wedding Sir.

He walked out and Marcus was now left with his father.

M dad:what was that about?

Marcus:yes father.

M dad: I hope you're not going back to your disgusting ways because I would be very disappointed in you.

Marcus:of course not father

M dad:good now let's get inside.

Lwazi was standing outside with Iwando and Steve and TT.

Lwazi: so you really think this wedding is going to happen?

Lwando:I think so.

TT: this is crazy I mean we all know that

he's you know.

Steve:what?

Lwando:(whispers) gay.

Steve burst out in laughter.

Steve:does she know?

TT: ja

Steve:and she's still marrying him,what is she ugly or something?

TT: Dani is very attractive

Lwazi:don't let Anita hear you say that or else.

TT: you're right.

Mr Dlamini came over.

Mr D: can you guys give me a moment with lwazi and TT.

Steve:sure thing boss,I need to pee anyway.

TT: how is he drunk already?

Lwazi: who knows,so what's up dad?

Mr D: Victoria

TT and lwazi looked at each other.

TT:what about her?

Mr D: I haven't heard from her in a while.

Lwazi:ja but you know how aunty vicky is.

Mr D: I know but something feels wrong,I need you boys to track her down.

TT: yes general.

He walked away.

TT: fuck!

Lwazi:we're fucked, we need to give him something or he'll be suspicious.

TT: I have a plan.

Lwazi:lets hope it works.

TT: it will.

Everyone was sitting in the church and Dani walked down aisle. She looked beautiful and Marcus was crying but some people were gossiping about Dani.

Women: why is she wearing white, she already has two kids and a dead husband.

Women: I know

Thando:shhh

Dani whispered thank you to thando and Thando winked at her.

Priest:dearly beloveds we are gathered here today to joint this two souls in holy matrimony,no bond joined in the eyes of the

Lord can be broken so if anyone has reason why these two shouldn't be married speak now or forever hold your peace.

Everyone looked around and Dani looked at wes.

Wes: what,am not objecting so get married.

Marcus sighed in relief but then the door swung open and it was the guy from earlier.

Guy:I object, (crying) Marcus I can't let you do this,I love you too much.

Marcus:Albert get out of here,(he fixed his glasses) I love Dani.

Another guy stood up.

Guy:but you said you lover me,you said the only reason you're marrying her is because you want to inherit your father's empire.

Another guy stood up.

Guy 3:but Marcus you said I was the only one.

Dani started crying and Marcus tried to calm down.

M dad:what rubbish is this Marcus?

Marcus: dad they're lying.

Thando:Dani are you ok?

She just dropped her flowers and ran out crying. She ran to the bathroom and bumped into Steve.

Steve:hey you're in the men's bathroom lady.

Dani: leave me alone.

Steve:damn chill out, wait aren't you suppose to be getting married?

Dani:I said leave me.



Steve:am not comfortable with that you just seem a bit suicidal, are you ok?

Dani:you don't listen do you?

Steve:not really.

Dani attacked him with a kiss.

Steve:wait a minute lady.

Dani:what you're also gay or something?

Steve:me gay,girl ama show you how straight I am.

He picked her up and unzipped his pants and lift up her dress and you know what happened next.

[07/15, 19:24] R: Insert 66

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been about three months since my failed wedding and I feel free. Marcus called me for about month begging me to forgive him then he stopped,he quit his job and I heard he stole some money from his father and ran away with some guy named Albert. I don't care about him anymore and my kids still live with the Dlamini's but I get them more now. As for Steve,I thought I would never have to deal with him after the wedding except I found out am pregnant and its obviously his because I never slept with Marcus. But I don't want him involved because I asked Thando about him and she told me he's a player and has two baby mamas,lord knows u don't need that kind of drama around me. He's not making it easy though he keeps on calling me and sending

flowers but I've been ignoring him. I decided not to go to work today cause am very tired so am chilling in my baggy sweat pants and a messy bun and eating ice cream with some mayo. Someone knocked and I assumed it was the pizza delivery so I just grabbed my wallet and opened the door.

Me:you

Steve:hey

Me:urg I thought you were pizza

Steve:am just as delicious.

Me:mxm what do you want?

Steve:you obviously

I just walked away and sat in my couch and he closed the door and sat next to me.

Steve:come on give me a chance.

Me: oh shut up,I know about your reputation and am not interested.

Steve:don't you believe in change?

Me:not really.

He started fake crying and I laughed at him.

Steve:you're so heartless how can you laugh at a heartbroken man.

Me:(laughing) you look ugly when you fake cry.

Steve:ouch you don't stop

Me: ncoooow come give mama a hug.

I was still laughing when I was hugging him then I sniffed him.

Steve:are you smelling me?

Me:(I moaned) you smell really good.

Steve:thank you.

I got on top of him and ripped his clothes off and rode him,after two steamy sessions we were both laying on the couch naked.

Steve:that was amazing.

He started rubbing my tummy then I remembered I was pregnant so I just up and got dressed.

Steve:what's wrong?

Me: you have to go.

Steve:are you serious?

Me:yes now get dressed.

He got up and dressed up.

Steve:what's going on?

Me:my kids are coming home soon.

Steve:its 11 in the morning on a Thursday what's really going on Dani?

Me:I want you to go.

Steve:WHY?

Me:CAUSE I DON'T LIKE YOU LIKE THAT.

look the sex is great but its only sex nothing more.

Steve:ouch no girl has ever done this to me before.

Me:newsflash the world is round now get out.

I pushed him out and closed the door,that was close I mean am lucky my bump is not visible yet and I think I kinda like Steve but I just can't have my heart broken.

\*

\*

\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up early and made breakfast.

Thando: you're making breakfast again,damn you're not cheating on me are you?

Me: I would never dream of it.

Khwezi:what's cheating.

Thando:adult business now time for school.

Me: I'll drive them after I wash the dishes.

Thando:ok stop it now you're scaring me.

I laughed then kissed her.

Aya:euhw gross.

Me:oh shut up,you'll understand one day.

Thando left and I finished everything up and dropped the kids off and made my way to work. I got in and worked like a horse and Steve didn't bring lunch like usual so I got it myself and went to his office, he was just looking out the window.

Me:hey bro you didn't come for lunch so I brought it for you.

Steve:thank bro I totally forgot.

Me:are you good?

Steve:nope,remember I told you about hooking up with Dani?

Me:and I told you that was a bad idea.

Steve;ja whatever,so we hooked up again yesterday.



Me:bro!

Steve:after that she kicked me out and basically told me I was a pest.

I burst out in laughter.

Steve:its not funny

Me:yes it is,she pulled a Steve on steve.

Steve:mxm look I think I love this girl.

I chocked on my food.

Me:you what?

Steve: I love her but she keeps pushing me away and I don't know why.

Me:it could be because you're Cape town's biggest player.

Steve:oh come on I've changed, I haven't been able to get with another girl since I hooked up with her.

Me:wow we must get you to a doctor my friend cause you're acting crazy.

Steve:crazy in love with her,but she doesn't want to see me.

Me:my mom invited everyone for dinner tonight so you can come cause she'll be there.

Steve:that's a great idea,thanks bro.

Me:ja I better be the best man at the wedding.

Steve: I know you're only joking but I will marry her.

Me:ok my friend.

I left him and went home then we made our way to my parents. As soon as we arrived my dad called me and TT to the study.

Dad:so what do you have?

TT: my contact tracked her down and she was last seen in Mozambique with a boy toy,then apparently got married and then moved around until the trail went cold.

Me:classic aunt V.

Dad:dammit when is Victoria going to grow up?

Me:that's what she does, don't stress yourself.

Dad:ja you're right,good job boys,you can stop with the search.

TT: are you sure?

Me:ja we can continue looking for her.

Dad:don't bother Victoria is immature and she'll never stop chasing men. Let's go eat.

Us:yes Sir.

He walked out and we followed. Everyone was sitting down eating.

Nolwazi:wow Dani you look a bit fat.

Thando:that's rude.

Ilana:ja lay off nolwazi.

Dani: no its ok I've been stress eating you can understand especially after everything that happened to me.

It got quite.

Nolwazi:have you seen him since the wedding?

Dani:no and I don't feel talking about Marcus.

Me:ja pipe down nolwazi.

Nolwazi: mxm I was just asking.

Thando:well stop.

Steve came in.

Me: I invited Steve I hope that's ok.

Mom:nonsense you know I love Stevy like my own son,go sit next to Dani.

He sat down and dani felt uncomfotable. He was looking at Dani the time and then when I looked under the table she was brushing his leg.

Dani:uhm I have to go I have a busy day tomorrow so I'll go and kiss the kids goodbye.

Mom:ok sweetie

Steve:ja I also should get going,traffic.

He got up and kissed mom and left a few minutes later dani followed her.

Nolwazi:something is happening with those two.

Thando: oh shut up,where's sizwe?

Nolwazi:he's working late.

Thando: on a Friday,ja right.

Me: I think we should also get going.

We kissed the kids and left,we drove in silence.

Thando:so what happened to your father asking about Victoria?

Me:we handled it so he dropped it.

Thando:that's good.

Me:can I tell you a secret?

Thando: yes

Me:nolwazi is right dani and Steve are really hooking up.

Thando:oh I know

Me:how?

Thando;come on babe am not blind besides I know something you don't.

Me:what is it?

Thando:I can't tell you.

Me:why?

Thando: its a secret.

Me:but I thought we don't keep secrets in our marriage.

Thando:I promised Dani.

Me:come on please tell me.

Thando:ok dani is pregnant with Steve's baby.

Me: oh my god what? Does he know?

Thando:no and you won't tell him.

Me:but he's my best friend.

Thando: and am your wife.

Me:but this is too juicy.

Thando burst out in laughter and I joined her.

Thando: babe you're becoming a bit feminine should I be worried?

Me:about me,never Darling.

We continued laughing and driving home.

[07/15, 19:24] R: Insert 67

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*



I woke up super refreshed while my husband was busy snoring up a storm, I tried to shake him but he didn't wake so I kicked him.

Lwazi:ouch,what is it Thando?

Me:you were snoring.

Him:no I wasn't

Me:you were but thats not why I woke you up,let's go out today.

Him:no baby can't we just sleep in today I mean all the kids are gone.

Me:my point exactly, come on lets go to the beach I haven't been there in a while.

Him:ok give me an hour.

Me:no lwazi,get up we're going.

I showered and wore a white long summer

dress with sandals and waited for my husband downstairs and after an hour I went back upstairs and he was still sleeping.

Me: no lwazi marn,are you serious?

Him:(under the blankets) but am sleepy.

Me:you're about to be divorced if you don't get your ass ready.

I waited for him downstairs and he came minutes later.

Lwazi:you owe me.

Me:whatever

He went to the beach and chilled.

Lwazi:no you were right this ocean breeze is better than that room.

Me:I told you,now you owe me.

Him:what can I get you my love?

Me:ribs,sticky juicy ribs.

Him:you got it,lets go.

He got up and walked to a restaurant close by and ordered.

Me: I want to live by the beach one day.

Him:really?

Me:yep I find the beach so relaxing.

Our orders came and I dug in my ribs while lwazi was laughing at me.

Lwazi:(laughing) would you like some wipes or something.

Me:nope

Lwazi:be careful you're wearing a white dress remember!?

Me: whatever

I continued eating and then some chick

yelled Lwazi's name and he jumped up to hug her.

Lwazi:bunny!

Girl: damn rabbit you look good.

Lwazi:mxm whatever hey bunny meet my wife Thando.

Girl:hy am Stephanie.

I waved at her mind you I had a mouth full of ribs and I had sticky hands. They just sat down and talked completely ignoring me, they had so much chemistry I swear I never saw Lwazi this happy. I just sat there watching them,I felt like such a third wheel.

Her:oh my God I wish I had more time but I have to go.

Lwazi:ok it was so nice seeing you bunny.

Her:me too rabbit, oh and you too Thandi.

Me: Thando

Her:oh sorry,silly mistake.

She got up and left,I was so annoyed I got up and went to the car. He came in minutes later and drove us home.

Me:so rabbit?

Lwazi:(laughing) ja those were our silly nicknames when we were kids.

Me: she's pretty

Him:not more than my wife.

Me:you could've fooled me, you were acting like a school boy around her.

Him:(laughing) are you jealous of bunny?

Me:no rabbit.

God knows I am.

\*

\*

\*

## Steve's POV

\*

\*

\*

My name is Steven Benedict but you know me as Steve. I've known Lwazi since high school and I've worked for the Dlamini's since I was like 20, honestly they're like my family cause growing up it was only my dad and I, my mom left me with him when I was like 3. My dad was an amazing father to me but he was a player like I think I had about 50 different moms at the age of ten. I grew up to be the same way and I had three kids

by the time I was 18 with two women.

I've never been in a relationship but I swear Dani is different, I've fallen in love with this girl but she doesn't want a relationship with me. Dani is not only beautiful but she also has a great heart. Hooking up with her was suppose to be a one time thing but I've caught feelings. Every time after we hook up she kicks me out, this morning she kicked me out cause she was throwing up. So I left then came back later and we hooked up again then she kicked again so I drove to Iwazi's place.

Thando: Steve

Me: hey is Iwazi here?

Thando: he's eating, come in I'll plate up for you.

Me:thanks

I went in and Lwazi was eating.

Him:bro why are you here so late?

Me:Dani kicked me out.

Lwazi:again?

Me:ja,I honestly don't know what to do anymore.

Thando: maybe give her some space

Me:I try and then she wants to have sex and I say yes and get my hopes up but then she crushes them again. Its like she's two people sometimes.

Lwazi and Thando looked at each other.

Me: what!?

Thando: nothing

Me:no its something.



Lwazi:we ran into bunny today.

Me:oh my God steph,is she still hot?

Lwazi:no

Thando: ja right he was practically salivating.

Me:I don't blame him they were so in love in high school.

Thando: oh really?

Lwazi:not really babe.

Me:uhm yes you were remember you wanted to

Lwazi:DANI IS PREGNANT.

Thando:what the fuck lwazi!

Me:she's what?

I grabbed my keys and drove to Dani's place and knocked like a crazy person.

Dani:WHAT,oh Steve what do you want?

Me:are you pregnant?

She looked shocked.

Me:answer me.

Dani: yes

Me:is it mine?

Dani:yes

Me:when were you planning on telling me?

She looked down.

Me:were you even going to tell me?

Dani:I didn't want to burden you.

Me:wow,I may be a lot of things Dani but I love my kids.

I walked away and drove home.

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 68

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Me: what the fuck lwazi, I told you that in confidence.

Lwazi: am sorry

Me: mxm, and why didn't you tell me that you and 'bunny'!?

Lwazi: there's nothing to tell

Me: clearly there is because you just blurted out Dani's secret.

Lwazi: it was going to come out anyway, she was going to start showing anyway

Me: that's not the point, she trusted me and I trusted you, you know what screw this.

I went upstairs and called Dani.

Her:hello

Me:hey Dani,I have to tell you something.

Her:I know he was here.

Me:oh am so sorry Dani, I know I betrayed your trust.

Her:its ok calm down, the truth had to come out anyway.

Me:so you're not angry?

Her:girl no but now Steve is.

Me:I know Steve he'll come down besides he loves you.

Her: he does?

Me:in the time I've known him he's never been serious about a girl,I think you should give him a chance.

Her: I also like him tee but I've been hurt too many times and my hurt can't take anymore disappointments.

Me:granted but you can't live your life in fear Dani, give Steve a chance,give love a chance.

Dani:(laughing) I'll think about it,goodnight.

Me:ok girl goodnight.

Lwazi walked in.

Him:what're you doing?

Me:cleaning up a mess you made.

Him:come on Thando am sorry.

Me: it felt like Steve was about to say something before you disturbed him.

Him:you're imagining things goodnight.

He got in a slept,I know Lwazi well enough

to know when he's lying and right now he's lying right now and its about that girl.

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've been thinking about what Thando and she's right,I do like Steve and I want to figure it out. I tried calling him but he's been ignoring me so I decided to go and see him before I go to dinner at the Dlamini's.I knocked but he didn't open the door then I noticed it wasn't locked so I let myself in.

He was sleeping on the couch with an empty tub of ice cream, I sat down and he woke up.

Him:Dani, what are you doing here?

Me:I want to talk

Him: I don't want to argue

Me:am not here to argue I want to apologise.

Him:am I that bad that you felt the need to not want to let me know.

Me:no Steve,I like you dare I say I love you and I was still going through a lot of stuff and the last thing I needed was to feel like I was trapping you.

Him:you wouldn't be trapping me.

Dani:come on steve I don't have the best

track record with men.

Him:and I don't have the best with women but I was being honest when I said I love you. But you've made it very clear that you don't want to be with me so am over it.

Me:you are?

Him:ja let's just try and get along for the sake of the baby.

Me:oh for the baby?

Him:ja

Me:ja you're right.

Him:so when is your next appointment?

Me: uhm Thursday.

Him:I'll see you then.

Me:ok

I got up to walk away.



Him:so you love me huh?

Me:uhm yes but am too damaged.

He walked over and picked me up.

Him:am also damaged so let's be damaged together,I love you Dani and I won't hurt you.

Me:promise.

Him:not really

Me: what?

Him:(laughing) am just playing.

Me:mxm whatever ice cream man.

Him:you're making fun of me?

Me:never.

He tickled me till I peed a little and he laughed at me and we laughed together. I haven't been this happy in forever and I hope it stays like this.

\*

\*

\*

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

The Dlamini's invited everyone for dinner and they were sitting down. Everyone was laughing and having fun, everyone went quiet when Dani and Steve walked in together.

Mrs D: Dani, Stevy welcome.

Dani: I have an announcement, am pregnant.

Nolwazi: we already know.

Dani: how?

Thando:don't look at me I only told Lwazi.

Ilana: I only told lwando.

Lwando:I told TT and mom.

Mrs D: and I told nolwazi and my husband.

Dani:wow I guess news travel fast.

Nolwazi:so who's the daddy, is it Marcus?

Dani:no

Steve:am the father.

Nolwazi:when are you going to stop making babies Steve damn.

Steve:none of your business.

Everyone continued with dinner.

Steph:hey everyone.

Nolwazi:Steph

She jumped up and hugged her and Mrs D

did as well. Thando was so annoyed.

Mrs D: when did you come back from London.?

Steph:recently

Nolwazi:wow really,I remember lwazi was so heartbroken when you left.

Steph:I was too but my parents had to move.

Nolwazi;I understand, he was ready to propose he had a ring and everything.

Thando: oh really!?

Steph:I didn't know.

Thando: you and me both bummy.

Thando got up and got her kids and stormed out.

Lwazi:really nolwazi,you need to learn how

to shut up sometimes.

nolwazi: and you need to learn how to be honest with your wife.

Lwazi: what the fuck do you know about marriage, where is sizwe?

Mrs D: that's enough

Lwazi: mxm whatever goodnight everyone.

He stormed out.

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 69

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

My heart is heavy am literally on the verge of tears but I have to keep a brave face for the kids. Lwazi came in the car.

Him:I can explain

Me:KIDS!

He started the car and drove us home in silence,as much as I want to rip him to shreds right now I can't let khwezi see us arguing again,I don't want to emotionally damage my baby cause this idiot decided to lie again. When we arrived I got the twins out of the car and lwazi carried Aya since he was passed out and khwezi walked in.

Khwezi;mommy can I have some ice cream?

Me;its night time and you're going to school remember now please go to sleep.

Khwezi:but grandma let us have ice cream whenever we wanted.

Me:don't test my patience little lady go to sleep unless if you don't want to have

sleepovers at grandma anymore.

Khwezi:ok ok am sleeping.

Me:good girl,I love you princess.

Khwezi:I love you too mommy.

I went to my room and lwazi was in bed watching tv,I passed him and went straight for a long relaxing bath afterwards I wore my night gown and climbed in bed.

Lwazi: look Thando I can explain the whole misunderstanding at dinner.

Me:misunderstanding?,look dude am so zen right now so don't ruin it.

I turned the other way and slept,next morning I left early lord knows am still pissed. Anita and Wes came in my office.

Me:(sigh) what do you want?

Anita:still mad about last night I see.

Wes:what happened last night?

Anita:a lot, for starters Dani is pregnant.

Wes;what,you're lying. So is Marcus the father oh dear lord don't tell me he's the father.

Anita:no he's not Steve is the baby daddy.

Wes: what,that idiot?

Anita;yep

Me:I feel like you guys could've had this conversation somewhere else.

Wes: why are you so cranky,don't tell me you're not happy for Dani,I mean damn that girl has had the worst luck with men.

Me:no am obviously very happy for Dani.

Wes:then what's up your skirt?



Me:(sigh)Lwazi.

Wes: what did my bae do now!?

Me:he lied

Wes:oh my God get to it already.

Me:he lied about his ex girlfriend almost fiancée, I honestly don't want to get into the details but they have pet names for each other, I mean are you fucking kidding me like what bitch calls a married man pet names in front of the wife?

Wes:dum ugly whore that's who.

Anita:except she's fucking hot.

Wes:really bitch?

Anita:what,she is.

Wes:that's not the point stupid,we're on team thando remember?

Anita:ja I guess she kinda has weird boobs.

Wes:really boobs,god you're just dum as a box of rocks.

Me: she's right she's hot,like if I wasn't married I would bang her kinda hot,the kinda hot that could turn you straight.

Wes: oh Darling nothing can ever turn me straight.

I found some pics on instagram and showed him.

Wes:OK I see I mean she wouldn't turn me straight but she would make me consider it.

Me:my point exactly and she's lwazi's long lost ex.

Anita:but friend you're way hotter than her.

Wes:ja she's a nine and you're a ten.

Me: maybe but I pushed out two babies out of my Virginia so its kinda broken and she probably still has good pussy so am screwed.

Wes: lwazi would never do that to you

Me: never say never.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I guess Thando is mad at me. So I cooked her, her favourites and put the kids to bed early, I had to bribe them with ice cream.

Thando came in looking exhausted.

Me:hey, I made dinner,all your favourites.

Her:no thanks I already ate

Me: really,you still mad?

Her: no me being full has nothing to do with being mad it just means am full,I own a restaurant remember?

Me:ja but can we still talk?

Her:Lwazi I had a long day so I don't feel like talking right now.

She walked past me and went upstairs.

Me: will you stop running away every time I want to have a discission, look I didn't tell you about Stephanie,big deal now please can we move on.

She stopped and slowly turned to look at

me and she was livid but tried her best to his it.

Her:big deal?, look am not angry because once upon a time you fucked some whore am mad because you lied to me once again after you promised you wouldn't, look whatever relationship you had with bummy.

Me:its bunny

Her:are you really trying to correct me right now, wow look as I was saying its not about the that's pissing me off its the fact that you chose to lie even though you didn't have too. Now am going to sleep and if you're half as smart as you think you are you won't follow me.

With that she left and I cleaned up then slept in one of the bedrooms downstairs. I woke up the next morning and Thando was

already gone and took the kids to school so I got ready for work and kissed the twins goodbye. Its been a busy day at work as usual I was disturbed by a knock.

Me(not looking up) come in.

Person: damn rabbit you look cute when you're busy.

I looked up and it was Stephanie,I got up and hugged her and we sat on the couch.

Me:bunny what brings you by?

Her:I wanted to see the big bad boss at work.

Me:of course this is a gorgeous view so I don't blame you.

Her:(laughing) you're still as cocky as ever I see.

Me: what, I was talking about the view of the city, stop checking me out.

She playfully hit my arm and laughed, wow that laugh brought back memories. See Stephanie and I were friends since we were kids, she kinda dated Sthembiso first but he was kinda of a jerk to her so her and one night had sex it was our first for the both of us so we continued dating throughout high school and when we were in grade 12 I was ready to propose but her and her family moved to London during the June holidays and I haven't seen or heard from her since. So after high school I joined the army and became a player until I fell in love with Thando but I would be lying if said I didn't still have feelings for bunny I mean she's my first love.

Her: good I've missed you rabbit.

Me:why did you leave?

Her:parents

Me:but no contact,I mean that shit broke my heart

Her:mine too

She touched my hand and we looked at each other.

Me: uhm I have to get back to work.

Her:uhm ja I also need to get somewhere.

Me:ja so bye.

Her:bye

She quickly walked out and I sat down,I just dodged a bullet

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 70



## Bunny's POV

\*

\*

\*

My name is Stephanie Richards and am a model. Lwazi were head over heels in love when we were younger and honestly I've travelled the world but nobody makes my heart skip a beat like rabbit. I've heard stories about his bad boy behaviour after I felt so responsible so you can imagine my shock when I found he was married then I heard his wife died and decided to wait but then when came back to SA and found out he's married again it crushed me, but I decided to come anyway. Don't get me wrong I don't want to break up his marriage but I have to at least find out if he still feels

the same. And when I held his hand I felt sparks I could be wrong but I know Lwazi more than anyone and right now he's conflicted and that means he still loves me and that's all I want. My parents think am in Zambia working,they don't want me back in SA so am lying so I couldn't book a hotel in my name so I ended up living with an old highschool friend but she told me her boyfriend is not comfortable with so I have to move out. When I told Mrs D the story she said I could move in with them.

Mrs D:so did you tell him?

Me: I tried but he was busy.

Mrs D: baby am ok with you moving in but I don't want to feel like am blindsiding him or betraying Thando.

Me: you really like her don't you?

Her:oh yes she's amazing,a bit impulsive at times but sweet over all,she kinda reminds me of a younger me.

Me: oh wow

I looked down disappointed.

Her:honey I hope you're not back for Lwazi.

Me:I still love him ma.

Her:I understand but he's a different person now not to mention he's happily married,look you don't want to start any relationship by hurting a third party cause that's bad luck. Sometimes you have to let go of what you love,now tell Lwazi you're living here before he finds out on his own.

Me: I will.

Not to say I wanted Mrs D to hate Thando but it kinda sucks that she adores her.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

When I got home Thando was still not talking to me.

Me: you have to talk to me at some point Thando.

Her: no I don't, look am trying the whole if you have nothing nice to say then say nothing.

Me: come on Thando you can't be mad over bunny she means nothing to me.

Her: oh right there the whole 'bunny' thing it just trips me out lwazi,like how would you feel if another man, a man I have history with called me by my pet name?

Me:it wouldn't matter if you didn't love him anymore, look bunny,Stephanie is not a factor in our marriage.

Her:THEN WHY IS SHE AFFECTING OUR MARRIAGE?

Me:I don't know maybe because you're letting my history with her get in your head.

Her:its not the history that's in my head lwazi,its the fact that the is unfinished business between you guys.

Me:no there isn't

Her:yes there is that's why you felt the need to lie about her,and you didn't break up with

her she broke your heart.

Me:I know she did but.

Her:you need to handle that Lwazi.

She walked upstairs and locked the room so I slept downstairs again and the following morning we went to work without having breakfast. I was coming back from a meeting when I saw Bunny sitting outside my office.

Me: twice in two day,go in.uhm lisa can you cancel my two o'clock.

Lisa: (giving me an evil eye) yes Sir.

Me: are you ok lis?

Lisa:I hope you know what you're doing Sir.

I walked in and Stephanie was sitting on the couch.

Me:uhm so what are doing here?

Her:am sorry if am disturbing but I needed to tell you that I live with your parents.

Me: oh ok

Her: ja I didn't want you to think am being shady.

Me: no its OK I guess,was that all?

Her:uhm yes,I should going

Me:why are you back?

Her:pardon?

Me:why are you back after all this time?

Her:for work

Me: is that true?

Her:uhm not really.

Me:why then?

Her:honestly for you, am still in love with you rabbit.

Me:(I sat down) wow

Her:I know

Me:so what do you want?

Her:you

Me:you can't am happily married so now you're just complicating everything.

Her: am sorry

Me:why did you leave, I was ready to marry you at 17 I wanted you as a wife and you broke my heart.

Her:I know

Me:no you don't, you left me with no explanation do you know what that did to me?



She cried and I shed a little tear but quickly wiped it.

Me:what good reason do you have for that?

Her:(crying) I WAS PREGNANT OK!

Me:what!

Her:I was pregnant lwazi and my parents were angry.

Me:I would've been there for you, you know that.

Her: we were young lwazi weren't ready.

Me:you don't know that,I would've been there for you and I would've gotten ready.

I looked down and rubbed my hands together

Me:so where's the baby?

Her:I had to have an abortion.

Me:you didn't have to.

Her:(crying) yes I did,when my parents found out and they were livid so they gave me an ultimatum and I honestly wasn't ready myself Lwazi and when my parents said we must move I did because I couldn't face you knowing what I did.

Me:but you could've told me you know I loved you we would've figured it out.

Her:I know,now I know better.

She broke down and I hugged her and she cried in my arms and we got disturbed by a knock.

Steve:oh hey so to disturb but we're late for our meeting. Oh hey bunny.

She quickly wiped her tears.

Her:hy Stevie.I have to get going

Me: ok

Her:it was nice seeing you Stevie.

She rushed out.

Steve:what was that about!?

Me:nothing

Steve: bro don't go there

Me: what are you talking about?

Him: look as a reformed player I can clearly see what's happening between you guys,don't go there lwazi just don't ruin something great with Thando for something that used to be great.

Me:am not doing anything.

Him:bro am your best friend and I know you,you loved that girl and you're still caught in her web. Look am just saying

don't do anything reckless cause the minute you cross that line you can't uncross it. I'll be waiting for you in the boardroom.

He walked out,damn did Steve out of all people just give me advise.

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 71

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've never been insecure but there was something about this Stephanie girl, she had so much power over Iwazi even if he doesn't want to admit it. The whole situation is draining so today am not going to work instead am going to see aunty bee. I took the twins with me,it was nice

catching up with her.

Aunt bee:its nice seeing you my baby,the boys are growing.

Me:(sigh) they are.

Her:so how are things with the husband?

I immediately felt sad.

Me:I honestly don't know anymore aunty.

Her:what's wrong Nana?

Me:there's this girl and she's his ex problem is he never told me about her oh and he wanted to propose to her at some point.

The Lwazi I met was a bit of a playboy so when we finally got together I figured am the only one he loved.

Her:Nana you need to remember that you and lwazi never dated you kinda jumped

into marriage and having a family so you guys are still getting to know each other.there's no doubt that he loves you.

Me:I know that the first thought in my mind was he could've been with her, that he wanted to have a family with her. I know she's an ex but she's an ex that broke his heart,I can't help but think that they're still feelings there on both ends.

Her:but has he done something with her?

Me: not yet

Her:baby you can't punish him for something he hasn't done yet, remember when your dad would assume that you would do something bad?

Me:yes

Her:what would you do when he did that?

Me:I would do something bad.

Her:exactly, look baby lwazi lied and you need to have that discussion but she can't be a part of it.

Me;I understand

Her: good,now I've missed my grand babies so can they stay with me for a while?

Me;but they're a handful are you sure you can handle them?

Her:yes,please baby I get lonely sometimes especially since your dad is gone.

Me:I know,they can stay but ma-rose stay with you so she can help you out?

Her:of course baby,I love Rose.

Me: ok.

I drove home and ma-rose went to aunt

bee's place and I made dinner for khwezi and Aya and put them to bed. I waited for lwazi on the couch I must've dozed off cause I woke up in lwazi's arms.

Him:hey am sorry if I woke you,I just wanted to take you to bed,I'll leave you now.

Me:please don't, am tired of fighting.

Him;am also tired.

Me:so do you want to sleep here tonight?

Him:I would love that.

We cuddled and we slept. I woke up with breakfast in bed.

Me:morning what's all of this?

Him:breakfast for my wife.

He kissed me and kept trying to feed me and it just felt like old times.



Me:I like this

Him: I do too

Me:so no more secrets then.

He scratched his head.

Me:what's wrong?

Him:promise you won't get mad.

Me:just tell me.

Him:ok,steph is living with my parents.

I instantly felt irritated but calmed myself down.

Me:that's ok,is that all?

Him:not really, she came to see me today and told me the real reason she left SA.

Me: don't tell she has your secret love child,wait does she?

Him:no but she was pregnant and she had an abortion.

Me: (sigh) wow ok so how do you feel about it?

Him:well I don't know,am a bit upset that she did tell me but I understand why she did it.

Me: as long as you're ok.

Him:I am,I love you baby.

Me:I love you too baby.

He hugged me, I felt sick to my stomach but I have to pretend, am not handing my husband to that whore.

\*

\*

\*

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of weeks and today was Stephanie's birthday and everyone gathered at the Dlamini mansion to celebrate.

Everyone surprisingly got along and no fights happened. It was time to leave.

Thando: we should get going, where did the birthday girl disappear to anyway?

Nolwazi:I think she said she was feeling sick.

Thando:that's too bad she didn't even eat her cake,I should get the kids.

Anita:can you help with something first.

Thando: ok

She walked away with Anita.

Mrs D: Lwazi go get them yourself, are you going to make her do everything.

Lwazi:but am still eating.

Nolwazi:just go and go check on Stephanie as well.

Lwazi made his way to the kids room but passed by Stephanie's room because the door was opened a bit and she was crying. Lwazi knew that this is bad news and he wanted to ignore her but he still cared for Stephanie so he went in.

Him:hey are you ok?

Steph:(crying) what do you want?

Him:am on my way home so I was getting

the kids, why are you crying?

Steph:as if you care.

Lwazi;come on you know I do so tell me.

Steph:its just seeing you with your family,I kinda felt jealous and I know that sounds silly but that should've been us.

Him:look steph you're an amazing girl and you'll make some guy very happy one day but am happy.

Stephanie threw herself on the bed and cried.

Him:come on please stop crying.

She pulled him on the bed and kissed him and lwazi broke the kiss.

Steph:what don't you love me?

Him:I do

Her:then make love to me.

Meanwhile Thando saw the kiss and ran downstairs.

Thando: uhm can the kids spend the night here?

Mrs D: of course you don't even have to ask.

Thando ran out and drove home like a mad woman,she was livid but hearing lwazi saying he loves Stephanie hurt her to the core.

Back in Stephanie's room lwazi got up from the bed.

Him:look steph I do love you but am not in love with you, there was a time when I was but am not there anymore I love my wife. So I feel like you and I can't be friends anymore because you clearly don't respect marriage.

Her: am sorry.

Him:save it,please just go back to where you come from.

Lwazi stormed out.

Lwazi:where's Thando?

Nolwazi:oh she already left.

Him:and she left me?

TT: we'll give you a ride.

Lwazi: ok

They to lwazi's house and there was a small fire in front of the house.

Anita: what the hell is happening.

Lwazi:I don't know.

When they got closer they noticed that it was lwazi's clothes that were being burnt and when they got inside Thando was

trashing the house with a baseball bat.

Lwazi:WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING.

Thando:FUCK YOU,GET OUT,GO TO HER.

Anita:friend what's happening?

Thando:(crying) I thought I could change him,he loves her Anita he love that whore.

Lwazi: what are you talking about?

Thando went from sad to angry again, she charged at lwazi and swung the bat him but TT grabbed it but she still managed to get a glass and threw it and it hit lwazi's face and he started bleeding.

Thando: (crying) I saw you on top of her you asshole

Lwazi:(holding his bleeding cheek),its not what you think.



Thando: SHUT UP YOU LIAR! it hurts every time you lie to me and am sick of it.

TT: you need to calm down Thando, babe take her upstairs.

Anita did as he was told,TT cleaned up lwazi's face.

TT: yooo bro what the fuck did you do now?

Lwazi: nothing

TT: this does not look like nothing, I mean you know your wife is crazy as hell.

Lwazi:but I really didn't do anything.

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 72

Narrated

\*

\*

It was now the following day and Thando

felt like her whole world was falling apart, hating Stephanie was the easy part but Thando had to deal with the fact that Lwazi is also to blame. She made a decision to leave her home with Lwazi and move in with aunt bee. After she packed all her stuff and some of the kids stuff and made her way downstairs and found Lwazi cleaning up.

Lwazi: what's up with the bags?

Thando: am moving in with aunt bee.

Lwazi: no you're not.

Thando: I don't want to fight, I need some time away from you.

Lwazi: it's not what you think, she pulled me and I

Thando: I don't care for the details

Lwazi: ok but we can fix this we're fine.

Thando: no we're not, look at this place  
Lwazi, we're toxic for each other you literally  
bring out the worst in me.

Lwazi: I don't want to lose you.

Thando: I don't want to lose you either but  
am angry right now, its taking everything in  
me to not grab a knife and kill you right now  
or drive to your parent's house and beat the  
living shit of that little tramp but I don't want  
to get arrested. When I get this angry I can't  
be held responsible for my actions.

Lwazi: how long are you going to stay with  
her!?

Thando: am not sure I just know I can't stay,  
the kids are coming with me and before you  
can argue this is for the best and you can

see them everyday.

Lwazi:I don't like this.

Thando:no one does but its for the best. I love you.

Lwazi:I love you too.

She walked over and kissed him and left.

Lwazi instantly felt empty,he loved his family more than anything but he understood that Thando needed space and he's willing to give it to her. Meanwhile Stephanie couldn't believe Lwazi rejected her,she wasn't willing to let him go just yet she had a plan to get him back.

\*

\*

\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a week since Thando has moved out and am absolutely miserable,I see the kids everyday but its not the same and khwezi keeps asking me when they're coming home and am just running out of lies. I was busy working when I got disturbed by a knock.

Me:what is it?

Steph:don't shoot I come in peace.

Me:what do you want Stephanie?

Steph:geez not even bunny anymore.

Me: am not in the mood for your shit,what

do you want?

Her:ok ok calm down.

Me:I lost my family because of you.

Her:am sorry about that,I know what I did was wrong and am apologising for that, am willing to even apologise to Thando as well.

Me:(sigh) no need for that,besides she might kill you.

Her:(laughing) I see why you love her she's feisty. I brought food.

Me:ja am actually a bit hungry.

She sat across me and gave me my food and we ate in silence.

Her:am going back to London.

Me:oh,when.

Her:soon

I suddenly felt like very tired and sleepy.

Me: (yawning) that's good maybe we can be friends one day.

Her:ja

I saw her stand up and lock the door and I dozed off.

\*

Do you think Thando and Lwazi will fix their problems and what do you think Stephanie is planning. Keep the likes and comments coming, goodnight.

[07/15, 19:25] R: Insert 73

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Moving out has helped me clear my head but its been hard being away from Lwazi. I was in my office chilling with Wes and I told him everything.

Wes:darling this whole separation is hurting you.

Me:I know

Wes:then go back to him.

Me:its not that easy.

Wes:yes it is,you guys still love each other so find a way to fix it.

Me:its not that easy,besides I haven't heard from him in two days and I bet you he's with her.

Wes:then go find him damn Thando you're giving me a bunch of excuses. If you carry on like this might as well just give that girl



your ring and move on.

Me:I don't want that.

Wes:then act like it.

He got up and left me and I decided to call TT.

Him:what's up Tee?

Me:hey TT am looking for Iwazi have you seen him?

TT: no and am starting to get worried.

Me:ja he hasn't come to see the kids in two days.

TT: and you miss him

Me:yes now can you find him already.

TT :am on it,call it when I get anything.

Me:ok

I dropped the call and went home. The following day TT told that Lwazi was in the hospital and I swear I lost my mind,I left aunt bee with the kids and made my way to the hospital. I saw TT and went to hug him.

Me:is he ok?

TT: ja he's in a mild coma.

Me:what happened?

TT: am not sure but I found him in his office it seems as though he was drugged.

Me:what,who?

TT: I don't know anything we're going to have to wait for him to wake up.

I just sat down so deafeted,I can't lose Lwazi,I would never forgive myself.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

My eyes were so heavy but I opened them anyway and I saw Thando, she jumped up when she saw me, she was so pale and her eyes were so red. I held her hand and tried to speak but my throat was so dry, she got me a glass of water and I drank it.

Me:(clearing my throat) where am I?

Thando: the hospital

TT: you were drugged and heavily sedated, do you know who did it?

Me:where's Stephanie?

Thando let go of my hand.

TT: back in London apparently no one has heard from her in about a month.

Me:wait how long have I been here?

TT: about a month.

Me: last thing I remember she came to apologise and then I passed out.

Thando: so that bitch drugged you?

TT: it seems so.

Lwazi:am sorry baby,I should've handled her.

Thando: its ok,so why did she drug you?

Me: I don't know.

TT:she hasn't made a move yet.

Thando:now am going to kill her.

It was the following day and I got discharged and we were driving home.

Thando:I can't believe I haven't been here in months.

Me: so does this mean you're moving back in?

Thando:am never letting you go again.

TT: who's car is that?

Me: I don't know

We all got out and with our guns. When we got inside it was clean and smelled like someone is cooking, then Stephanie came downstairs wearing a long dress.

Thando:wait is that my dress?

Steph:nothing in this house belongs to you,welcome home husband.

Me:if you move any closer I'll shoot.

Her: no you won't, you love me remember.

Me:no I don't you crazy woman I love

Thando, why did you drug me?

Her:(laughing) wait you don't remember,well that kinda hurts my feelings a bit.

Me:answer the question.

Her:you were being stubborn and I needed to push you in the right direction.

Thando: what the fuck you sicko you raped him.

Her:no you idiot I didn't have sex with him I simply took your sample.

Me:you stole my sperm?

Her:not steal silly I borrowed them.

Me:give me one reason why I shouldn't just

kill you.

Her:uhm well it could be because am carrying your baby,am giving you what I should've years ago.

Me:I already have kids.

Her:but not with me,I realise mu mistakes I shouldn't have never had the abortion, we would've been so happy now.

Me:but you did and we're not,you violated me how could you be so cruel.

Her:(crying) am sorry baby but I couldn't just lose you,its still me your bunny.

Thando: ARE YOU KIDDING ME,AM SO SICK OF BITCHES THINKING THEY COULD JUST FUCK WITH ME.

Steph:this has nothing to do with you.

Thando: uhm yes it does you creep he's my husband.

I pointed my gun at her.

Steph:you won't kill me,am carrying your baby remember and I know you.

Thando shot her twice in the head.

Thando: unfortunately for her she wasn't carrying my baby,sorry for killing your unborn baby.

Me:its ok

She kissed me and stepped on Stephanie's corpse and walked upstairs.

Thando; oh be a darling and take out the rubbish.

TT and I looked at each other and rolled Stephanie's corpse in a mat and put her in



the trunk.

TT: so has Thando killed before?

Me: not that I know of.

TT: well she's pretty calm for someone who's never killed before.

Me: I know

We drove to the warehouse and handled the rest of the body.

[07/15, 19:26] R: Insert 74

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

TT was driving me back home the following morning.

TT: do you believe her?

Me: who?

TT: Stephanie, did you believe that she was pregnant?

Me:I don't know,she changed from the girl I used to love and I honestly don't know.

TT: ja,so what are you going to do with the wife?

Me:try and talk to her,I don't want my wife to be like me TT.

We arrived and I got out,Thando was making breakfast.

Her: coffee?

Me:yes please.

I sat down and she dished up for me and we ate in silence.

Me: are you OK?

Her:what do you mean?

Me:you killed someone in cold blood yesterday so are you ok?

Her:I don't feel anything.

Me: what do you mean?

Her: look when I was a kid my uncle my favourite uncle touched me and I told my father, my dad beat him to death in front of me and I remember not feeling sad or angry I was just numb,at nine I lied to the police. I mean even though he did something bad he was my favourite uncle but I didn't feel sad,now he was related to me and I didn't care what makes you think I care about that crazy girl.

Me:but still Thando I.

Her:shhh I love you ok and am fine, now I need to go to aunt bee's so I can check on the kids.

She kissed me then left. I was still weak but I got some of my guys to clean the floors and I went to work.

Steve:hey boss man you're back.

Me: ja,you good.

Steve:I should be asking you that and you went awal.

Me:nah am good so what's happening with you?

Steve: well I want to propose

Me:really,wow I never thought I would see the day.

Him:that makes the both of us,but Dani is

special and I love her.

Me:that's good man you're finally growing up,so have you told your baby mamas?

Steve: not yet but am having them over for dinner.

Me:good luck with that.

Steve:thanks man.

He walked out and I drove to Thando's restaurant.

Her:oh hey babe why you here?

Me:we're going home.

Her:already?

Me:yep I have a surprise for you so let's pick up the kids.

Her:ok

We drove to her aunt's house then I drove

us to our new home.

Khwezi:mommy look at the beach.

Thando; yes nana,where are we going?

Me:we're here.

I picked up the boys and we walked inside.

Thando:what's going on,why are we here  
babe?

Me:this is our new home.

Khwezi:really daddy!?

Me:yes

Aya:let's go find our rooms.

They ran upstairs.

Thando:what's really going on?

Me:I couldn't live in that house anymore,too  
many bad memories.

Thando: but this is too much Lwazi.

Me;nonsense, remember you said you want to live near the beach one day cause the ocean calms you down!?

Thando: ja but in the future, do you even listen to me.

Me:always

Her:I love you.

Me: I love you more.

Her:to hell and back.

Me:to hell and back.

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

Things between Steve and I have been amazing, the kids moved back in with us and they love each other. But now he told me that its time to meet his baby mamas and am not pleased but I guess I have to play ball in order to keep the peace. I was sitting on the couch while Steve was busy setting the table,the first baby mama showed up and honestly she was really nice.

Steve:Dani meet Junior's mom Gabby.

Her:hy Dani its nice to finally meet you,I've been trying to see the girl that tamed Stevie over here.

Me:same

Steve continued fussing in the kitchen.



Me:why is he so nervous,you seem so nice.

Gabby:its not me he's worried about its Katherine.

Me:Katherine?

Gabby:yep,now that bitch is still in love with him.

Me:why?

Gabby:well in high school she had a huge crush on Steve while I was dating him,but he was such a player.I fell in pregnant with junior when I was 16 little did I know she was also pregnant with Sasha,when I found out I broke up with him and he got another girl pregnant but she mysteriously died in an accident rumor is Katherine did it. She stayed with Steve and had Elizabeth but Steve broke up with her but she chases any

girl that might be serious with him.

Me:wow that's insane.

Gabby:tell me about it,luckly for me I moved on and got married.

Steve:what lies is she feeding you?

Gabby:no lies just wishing her luck.

We sat down and ate until we got disturbed by a knock, I don't know why but I felt so nervous.

Her:already eating before me I see.

Steve:chill out Kat just sit.

Her:you must be his new flame I suppose,I see you got yourself pregnant.

Gabby: her name is Dani.

Kat:I don't remember asking you big mouth.

Gabby:still rude as ever I see.

Kat:still annoying as ever.

Steve:ladies calm down.

They continued arguing while I sat there and looked at my future,I got so overwhelmed and went to the bathroom. Steve knocked on the door and I opened it.

Steve: why are locked in here?

Me:I can't do this Steve this is crazy, I don't want Katherine to kill me or all that drama I just can't.

I started crying and he knelt down and hugged me.

Steve:hey am sorry about them I know they can be a bit intimidating but I love you.

He started laughing.

Him:do you know that I wanted to propose

tonight.

Me:what

Him:really (he got out a ring) will you marry me.?

Me:of course yes,I'll marry you.

He picked me up and kissed me then I started laughing.

Him:what?

Me: our romance started in the bathroom and now we got engaged in the bathroom.

Him:(laughing) that's a true testimate to our crazy love, just as long as we always have each others backs.

Me: always.

[07/15, 19:26] R: Insert 75

Steve's POV

\*

\*

\*

I held Dani's trembling hand and we walked back into the dining room and we sat down, she squeezed my hand and I just kissed hers.

Kat: what took you guys so long?

Gabby: uhm this is their house I don't think they need to explain themselves to you.

Kat: oh my God do you ever shut up cause am not talking to you.

Gabby: well am talking to you

Me: ok enough we're not in high school anymore let's act grown. I invited you both over because I wanted you guys to meet

Dani.

Kat: well we met her so can I leave now.

Me:do whatever you want Katherine I just wanted to let you know that Dani and are going to be together for a long time because I proposed.

Kat:WHAT!

Gabby: oh my God really, when?

Dani:like five minutes ago.

Gabby:while you were in the bathroom?

Dani:yes

Kat:that makes a lot of sense cause this is a load of shit,Steve you can't do this what will the girls say?

Me: I already told all the kids and they love Dani.

Kat:but she has two kids that are not yours.

Me:and I love them like my own.

Kat:(crying) but I waited for you.

Me: I never asked you to.

Kat:(crying) I still waited,after all the crap you put me through Steven you want me to watch you marry someone else.

Me:you don't have to,I never told you that I want a relationship with you.

Kat:because you were still immature, I waited for you.

Me:and am older now Katherine and I love Dani and I want a life with her.

Kat:no

Me:yes

She ran out in tears.

Gabby: drama queen,well am still happy for you guys.

Me: thanks Gab.

Gabby:ja I should get going.

She left and I cleaned up and joined Dani in bed and cuddled.

Me: that was a lot

Dani:phew I know do you think Katherine will be ok?

Me:ja she's just shocked but she'll be ok eventually.

Just then my phone rang and I picked it up.

Me:hello

Lizzy: (crying) daddy there's a lot of blood I don't know what to do.

Me;wait calm down what's happening?



Her:(crying) mom tried to kill herself, and I don't know what to do.

Me:OK call the ambulance I'll meet you at the hospital.

Her: ok

I got up and got dressed.

Dani:is everything ok?

Me:no Katherine tried to kill herself

Dani:what,do you want me to come with you?

Me: no baby that's ok stay here with the kids.

Dani: OK

I kissed her and left. I know Katherine can act a bit crazy but this is too far.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

We've completely moved in and Thando wanted to have a housewarming dinner so everyone is here. We all sat down and ate.

Nolwazi:so is Dani coming?

Me:I don't think so cause its short notice and he's probably proposing as we speak.

Thando: oh my God really?

Me:yep

Lwando:finally,lord knows he needed to grow up at some point.

Me:ja I know.

Ilana:I hope he doesn't hurt her because she's fragile.

Thando; ja she's had such a year am happy for her.

Mom;oh my God did you see this?

Us:what?

Mom;Stephanie's body was found at the bottom of a cliff burnt in her car.

Nolwazi:oh my God what happened?

Mom:apparently it was a highjacking gone wrong.

Nolwazi:how can people be that evil.

Mom:(crying)I shouldn't have let her leave,I just thought she went back to London.

Me;come on ma you can't blame yourself.

Mom;her parents must be devastated.

Thando;ja I didn't know her but this is so tragic I hope they find the truth.

TT: ja let's hope they do.

\*

A little snack until I feel a bit better.I love you all.

[07/15, 19:26] R: Insert 76

Steve's POV

\*

\*

\*

I arrived at the hospital and Lizzy was

shaking like a leaf,when she saw me she attacked me with a hug crying hysterically.

Me:calm down baba, where's Sasha?

Lizzy;I don't know daddy

Elizabeth could never lie to me so she was looking down the whole time.

Me:Elizabeth tell me the truth.

Her:I swear I don't know I texted her but she didn't respond.

Me:ok where's your mother.

Her:the doctor said she's stable,daddy am scared.

Me:its ok she'll be fine.

A nurse approached us after a few hours.

Nurse:she's awake so you can see her now.

Me:ok

We walked in and Lizzy attacked Katherine with a hug.

Lizzy: mom am so glad you're ok please don't do that again.

Kat:I promise o won't.

Me:Lizzy baby can you go and get me some coffee, you can get yourself some chocolate.

Lizzy: dad am 13 I don't want chocolate.

Me:ok what do you want?

Lizzy: data

Me:mxm fine just go.

Lizzy:ok daddy

I gave her some money and she walked out,Katherine looked excited but I was beyond angry.

Kat:am so glad you're here.

Me:what were you thinking?

Kat:I didn't mean it I just can't live without you Stevie, I love you too much.

Me:you scared Elizabeth, what kind of mother are you,you damaged our little girl.

Kat:(crying) am sorry but now you see what you do to me, I refuse to live without you.

Me:are you crazy Katherine.

Her:I love you and I'll do anything to get you back.

Me:STOP,GROW THE FUCK UP I DON'T WANT TO BE WITH YOU.

Sasha:wow what a family.

Me:Sasha where have you been?

Sasha:oh please don't pretend like you care

about us,where's your precious Dani?

Me;I don't answer to you little girl now I asked you a clear question.

Sasha:I was out.

Me:with boys?

Sasha:does it even matter?

Kat:don't upset your father.

Sasha:what about him upsetting you huh,look at you mom this is his fault,he never cared about you.

Kat:that's not true your dad loves me he won't be here if he didn't.

Sasha:he's only here because of your little stunt you idiot he doesn't love you.

Me:watch your mouth

Sasha:or WHAT!



Me: DON'T TEST ME YOUNG LADY!,

Lizzy:(crying) stop fighting, all of you please stop.

Sasha:we're not fighting sweetie,

Me:ja so stop crying please.

It always breaks my heart when Elizabeth cries,she's the most obedient child so I don't like seeing her upset. Sasha hugged her.

Kat:I like this, my family back together.

Me: don't get any ideas am still marrying Dani.

Lizzy:oh my god really?

Me:yes

Sasha:and that's why you tried to kill yourself,wow when are you planning on

growing up mother?

She stormed out and Elizabeth followed her.

Me:see what you did!

Kat:this is your fault.

The doctor came in holding files.

Doc:OK miss everything seems fine.

Kat:so can I go home now?

Doc:no we'll need you to stay for 72 hours for a mental evaluation.

Kat:that's rubbish.

Me:not really you tried to kill yourself remember.

The doctor walked out and I followed. The girls were sitting in the waiting area.

Me:you guys are coming to stay with me.

Sasha:like hell.

Me: look you both minors and your mother will stay here for a few days so let's go.

Sasha:but am 16 I can take care of us.

Me:I highly doubt that, you left your sister alone for God knows what so I don't trust you.

I walked away and they followed, I drove to Kat's place so they can get some clothes and then I drove home. Dani was sitting on the couch.

Dani:oh my god you're back, oh hey girls.

Sasha:oh my God you're so swollen, ama find my room .

She walked away and Lizzy hugged Dani then followed her sister.

Me:I thought you were sleeping, they'll be staying with us for a couple of days I hope that's ok.

Dani:of course baby,is kat ok?

Me:urg I don't want to talk about that one,now lets go back to bed.

Dani:its already morning.

Me:damn

Dani:its fine I'll make you guys breakfast, go take a long shower.

Me: what did I do to deserve you?

Dani:you saved me from a loser.

Me:I love you

Dani:love you more.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

To say things are perfect would be a bit cruel but they are. I woke up this morning and jogged on the beach then made breakfast for my family then went to work.

Wes:you are glowing girl.

Me:I know

Wes:could this be about the house warming I wasn't invited too.

He frowned.

Me:oh my God friend I totally forgot.

Wes:you forgot me,ouch.

Me: no don't be silly it was just so last minute and I only invited family, can I make it up to you?

Wes: you can try but I doubt it.

Me: well I saw this new Gucci bag and I don't know who I should buy it for.

Wes: say no more you're forgiven, now let's go.

Me: it's early

Wes: and you're the boss so let's go

We walked out and went shopping, you can imagine how fun that can be, I walked to the till with everything and gave the girl my card.

Girl: am sorry mam it's declined

Me: what, no way I just put money in that try again.

Girl:it's declining again.

Me:try this one

Girl: sorry mam they're all declining.

Me:what the hell

Wes: its ok friend maybe next time.

We left all the clothes and went back to the restaurant, what the hell is going on.

[07/15, 19:26] R: Insert 77

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I drove home after a long day,suppliers were complaining about their money and I honestly had no answers. When I got home ma-rose was cooking.

Me:you thank you for cooking cause am too stressed to do it.

Ma-rose: its fine,I don't mind doing it.

She continued cooking while I drank wine straight from the bottle until ma-rose grabbed it from me.

Ma-rose: you are not an animal,get a glass.

Me: sorry ma

I got up and poured myself a glass.

Ma-rose: uhm thando.

Me:yes ma

Her:when I was picking up the kids their teacher said something about not being paid.

Me:(sigh) I don't know what's happening ma because all my cards seem to not be



working,I'll go to the bank tomorrow.

Her:ok

Me:ja I need a nap

Her:what about dinner?

Me:am too stressed.

I walked upstairs and took a long shower and slept,when I woke up it was dark outside and lwazi was not back yet so I called him and he answered.

Me:where are you?

Him:at my parents you should come over.

Me:ok

I got dressed and drove to the Dlamini's everyone seemed tense.

Me:what's going on?

Mr D: we are under attack.

Me:what do you mean?

TT: have you noticed that you can't use your cards?

Me;yes today

Mr D; well all of our assets are frozen.

Me:what,why?

Mr D: my old enemy Albert black.

TT: he's working with the Richards to destroy us.

Me:wait Stephanie's family?

Mr D: yes for some reason they think we had something to do with her death and now we're under investigation.

Lwando:but my company has nothing to do with your empire.

Me:ja and my restaurant?

Mr D:it doesn't matter they are attacking everyone in this family.

Nolwazi:this is so unfair.

Mr D: you three follow me.

Lwazi,TT and I followed. He poured himself some whiskey and drank it.

Mr D: now one of you tell me what the fuck is going on here, Richard wouldn't just attack us,me,he knows better.

Lwazi:I don't know

Mr Dlamini slapped him before he could finish.

Mr D: if you're thinking about lying to me don't do it boy,Thomas?

He looked down and he also got beaten,he continued hitting them while I was just

standing there, they weren't even fighting back which was confusing because they could've taken him.

Me:IT WAS ME,STOP!

He stopped and looked at me,he walked closer, his eyes were so cold and empty.

Mr D: what did you say?

Lwazi:don't say anything Thando.

Me:I shot her,I killed Stephanie.

He walked to his chair and sat down.

Mr D: sit, all of you.

We all sat down.

Mr D: we need to clean up your mess.

TT: yes general.

Mr D: shut up, since when do you run my business without my permission, I started

all of this with one kilo of cocaine and you ruin it all because of what, some girl.

Lwazi: sorry Sir.

Mr D: shut up,I must arrange a meeting with Richards, Black is too stubborn to negotiate with, TT make it happen.

TT: yes Sir.

Mr D; now GET OUT.

We got out while guys were limping out,we left lwazi's car and I drove us home.

Me:am sorry

Lwazi:why did you tell him?

Me:he was killing you guys, besides this is my mess.

He held my hand.

Lwazi:this is our mess,Black has been

trying to get rid of us so he just used Stephanie's father because he's emotional.

Me:but still.

Lwazi:stop,we'll fix this as a family,we still have some money in some offshore accounts we can never go broke.

Me:but you can't touch that money not right now anyway not with them hunting us.

Lwazi: you're right but I still have 20 million buried in the old house.

Me:20 million, what else don't I know?

Him:a lot but you will know more in time.

Me:wow

\*

\*

\*

## Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

After a long day at work I came back and cooked dinner while Elizabeth helped Sthembiso Jr with homework and Sammy was already sleeping.

Me:Lizzy where's your sister?

Liz:probably with her boyfriend.

Me:but its getting late and you know your father won't like that.

Liz:I know but she's stubborn and mom let's her do whatever she likes.

Me:(sigh) ok babies dinner is ready.

Sthe:yoh hayi ma am a man now you can't

call me a baby.

We laughed at him and ate.

Me: you're ten little man.

Sthe:but am still a man.

Liz:whatever little bro.

Me:well you'll always be my baby.

Just then Steve walked in.

Steve:hey family

Sthe:yoh pops tell them am a man.

Steve: of course little man.

We all laughed at him.

Sthe:but I have a girlfriend.

Me:you have a what?

Him:nothing

Me:you better,if any girls come here



pregnant I will kill you.

Steve:no dani relax, besides I had my first kid 15.

Me: and,I don't want him to do that.

Steve:am kidding don't give birth while we're eating.

They all laughed at me and I frowned. Steve came over and kissed me.

Kids:gross

Me:mxm whatever

Steve:wait where's Sasha?

We all looked at each other.

Me:she didn't come back from school.

Steve:damit

He got up and stormed out,they kids washed the dishes and went to bed.I waited

for Steve and they arrived at about midnight.

Sasha:stop you're hurting me.

Steve:shut up,you are grounded give me your phone.

Sasha:but I need to text kam.

Steve: you're not allowed to see that boy again.

Sasha:but mom said am allowed to date him.

Steve: do you see your mother here, that boy is 20.

Sasha:but we're in love.

Steve:enough,while you still live here you will follow my rules. You come home straight from school and no more internet.

Sasha:well I don't want to live with you

anyway.

Steve:tough shit no go to bed.

Sasha:whatever stay with your cow.

She stormed upstairs.

Steve:am sorry about that.

Me:its fine she's a teenager she'll grow out of it.

Steve;l highly doubt it, now let's go to sleep.

I've never seen Steve this stressed, this will be a long week.

[07/15, 19:26] R: Insert 78

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

I was so exhausted but I was woken up by the smell of breakfast, I wore my sleepers and made my way downstairs, Steve and junior were eating while Lizzy was cooking.

Me: baby girl you shouldn't be doing that especially before going to school.

Lizzy: I don't mind and you must be tired so sit while I dish up for you.

Me: ncoooow thanks sweetie.

Sammy: mommy these pancakes are yummy.

Me: I know right, junior breath boy or you'll choke.

We all laughed at him while eating, Sasha came downstairs moody as hell.

Sasha: damn you're forcing my little sister to cook for y'all already.

Lizzy:no one is forcing me.

Sasha:oh shut Elizabeth you little goody two shoes.

Steve: enough give me your phone.

Sasha:you can't be serious.

Steve:I am now give.

She gave it to him while sulking.

Sasha:aren't you going to talk to your man?

I ignored her and continued eating.

Sasha:oh god I hate it here.

She got up to leave.

Steve:\_WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

Sasha: SCHOOL DUH!

Me:you guys should also get going.

Kids:ok

Steve:I'll take them aren't you working?

Me: nah am staying in.

He kissed me then left,I took a shower,cleaned up and slept. I was woken up by my phone.

Me:hello

Thando: hey girl you home?

Me: ja what's up?

Her:can I come over.

Me:of course.

Her:cool am on my way need anything?

Me:hot wings.

Her:got it.

Thando and I have had our fair share of troubles in the past but now we're cool. I got up and made myself a snack. Thando

showed up in a while and we just hung out, about 30 minutes later Sasha came in.

Me: aren't you suppose to be in school?

Sasha: I don't answer to you, you're not my mother remember.

Thando: answer the question.

Sasha: why are you even talking to me.

Thando jumped up and grabbed her shirt and for the first time I saw Sasha scared.

Thando: I'll beat you up little girl you hear?

Sasha just nodded.

Me: let her go.

She did and Sasha ran upstairs.

Thando: why do you let her talk to you like that?

Me: (sigh) I just can't be bothered with the

back and forth, besides Katherine should be back tomorrow.

Thando: you should let her stay with me for a day.

Me: (laughing) uhm no way she'd be dead.

Thando: you're right, but you should communicate with her maybe she feels like you don't care cause you don't say anything.

Me: I'll think about it.

After Thando left I made dinner and everyone except Sasha ate, after supper I went to bed while Steve was talking to Sasha.

Steve: that girl will be the death of me I promise.

Me: well she's going back to her mom's tomorrow.



Steve:about that.

Me: what?

Steve:well I went by the doctors office and he said Katherine is not doing good, she's delusional so they want to keep her for about 6 months.

Me: 6 months,damn I don't think I can take any more disrespect, the baby will be here already and I need to rest.

Steve:I know baby am sorry.

Me: don't get me wrong I love Elizabeth but the other one I can't take that attitude.

Steve:I'll talk to her,we'll be fine.

Me:(sigh) let's hope.

I cuddled Steve and slept.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been difficult trying to negotiate with Richards and Mr Black has taken over our territory because we currently can't sell cause we're still under scrutiny. We were all in my father's office.

Dad:damn it I knew that man was stubborn but this is ridiculous. You know what two bullets should solve this.

Me:we can't do that.

Thando: ja bullets are the reason we're here

in the first place.

Dad:well what do you suggest?

Thando; the only person he seems to trust right is Black so we need to find a way of breaking them up.

Dad:I like where your head is Makoti but how.

Thando: that's where am stuck if only we can pin Stephanie's death on Black.

Me: how?

Thando: don't know

TT: I might have a plan.

He walked out and came back with his laptop.

TT: remember when Stephanie drugged you?

Me:how can I forget.

TT: well guess where she got the drugs.

Dad: just get to it.

TT: Black, he gave her the drugs look I have pictures of them meeting up.

Thando: so we can convince Stephanie's dad that she was working for Black to betray you.

Me: but she changed her mind las minute and Black killed her to tie up loose ends.

Dad: that might work.

TT: and I can create some fake evidence.

Dad called Stephanie's dad and he finally agreed to come. We waited for him and he showed up with security.

Dad: am glad you finally agreed to come Richards.

Him:what do you want Dlamini, cause the investigation is perfectly legal.

I saw dad clench his jaw but he calmed himself down and poured Richards whiskey.

Dad:this is not about that.

Him:this is not poisoned right

Dad:come on William you know if I wanted you dead I would have done it already especially because you're working with my enemy.

Him:I knew this was some bullshit.

He got up to leave.

Dad;sit! This is about your daughter, I know who killed her.

Him:ja one of you

Dad:wrong, your new best friend did it.

Him: Black, no you're lying why would he do that?

Dad: tie up loose ends.

Lwazi: Mr Richards you know I loved your daughter and I would've done anything for her, before she died she told me that Black hired her to kill me because well am dealing on his territory, she did drug me but couldn't go through with it because she still loved me.

TT: Black must've been very angry and killed her and now is using you to complete his mission. Just look at the evidence.

Me: (fake crying) even though I moved on I still loved Stephanie and I would never hurt her, she told me about the abortion and it still hurts but I understand why she had to do it.

He looked through all the evidence.

Him:that bastard.

He stormed out.

TT: let's hope that works.

Dad:it did, William is a very smart man but is very emotional so it worked.

We went home and a couple of days later we heard that Mr Richards killed Mr Black and he's on the run.

\*

Old enemies never die and the Blacks will rise again,what do you think Dani should do about Sasha?. Keep those likes and comments coming.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Insert 79

Steve's POV

\*

\*

\*

Having the kids here has been difficult but Dani has been handling everything great. I got a call from Sasha's principal today saying she's suspended for selling drugs in school and am beyond angry. I didn't even have dinner with the family because I might lose my cool, I woke up at 2 in the morning and I made myself a snack and watched TV. I heard a motorcycle and then Sasha tip toeing her way inside, she got a fright when she saw me.

Sasha:daddy,you're awake.

I ignored her and watched television.

Sasha:ok I get it you're angry so go ahead



and yell.

I remained silent.

Sasha:dad, so what you're giving me the silent treatment now,I won't break up with Kam we love each other.

I still ignored her.

Sasha:ok dad say something.

Me:am done with you.

I got up and left her. Trust me that was the most painful thing I've ever done but I don't know what to do anymore. I snuggled Dani.

Dani:hey you ok?

Me:shhhh go back to sleep.

I slept like a baby and woke up the next day and made my way downstairs and everyone was having in their PJs except for Sasha. I

joined them and we ate,Sasha came downstairs wearing a really short dress but I refused to say anything I just focused on my paper.

Sasha:uhm daddy am going out with some friends but I'll come back soon.

I ignored her and she left.

Dani:what was that about?

Me:she wants to be an adult so bad am letting her.

Dani:do you think that's wise?

Me:I don't know baby I just know am at my limit and we need to relax I mean the baby will be here soon,do you have any names yet?

Hwe face lit up and she continued talking and the kids were also giving their

suggestions but I couldn't pay attention, am wondering what i did that was so bad that my baby feels the need to rebel so much. Later on I was watching TV and Steve Jr brought Sasha home.

Jr:she got in a fight.

Sasha:no I didn't,that bitch started it.

Jr:whatever, dad just take care of her.

Me: ja thankx boy,say hy to your mom for me.

Jr:ok bye.

Sasha: are you angry.

I ignored her and sat down.

Sasha:still silent I see,why do you hate me so much?

Me:I don't hate you baby girl but you seem

to hate yourself, I've done everything in my power trying to be a good father but I give up, you win Sasha you can do what you want I don't care anymore.

I walked upstairs and went straight to bed.

\*

\*

\*

Dani's POV

\*

\*

\*

Having Sasha here has been a bit hard but am barely keeping it together for Steve's sake because its killing him. We haven't even planned anything for our wedding

because we've been busy, Thando invited me to come over her restaurant today so am getting ready, when I went downstairs Sasha was watching TV.

Me: why aren't you in school?

Sasha: what your baby daddy didn't tell you, I've been suspended.

Me: why?

Sasha: he really didn't say anything well that's cool because he ain't speaking to me either, but you guys are supposed to be getting married soon and I heard communication is very important in a marriage. I wouldn't know though because my parents never got married instead I watched my dad jumping from whore to whore while my mother was too busy obsessing over him to care about us, but I

guess you're the lucky whore.

That pissed me off but I remained calm instead I sat down next to her.

Me:so that's why you hate me,because your dad is marrying me?

Sasha:yes,no,I mean why does that thing in your stomach deserve a happy family while we got a shitty deal.

Me:I get it,funny enough you and I are similar more than you think.

Sasha:no we're not.

Me:yes we are actually, my mother was a depressed alcoholic while my dad was too busy fucking our neighbour, my mom found she killed herself and my dad married the neighbour.

Sasha:shit that's ruff.

Me:ja and she was horrible to me so when I turned 18 I married the first guy that looked at me but he treated me like shit because he was running from his own demons but he did one thing right he gave me my kids oh and I almost got married to another gay guy cause I didn't value myself then I met your dad Sasha, sure he's flawed but he loves his kids.

Sasha: well he doesn't show it,growing up he threw money our way and actually thought that would be enough,all I've ever wanted was his love so I act out cause that's the only time he gives me attention, that's pathetic right?

Me:not at all you just want your daddy to love you and that's ok.

She cried in my arms.

Sasha:I don't even love Kam I mean he's a loser but he makes dad angry and I.

Me:no need to explain I get it.

Sasha:you really do,Dani am so sorry for being such a dick.

Me:it's fine.

Sasha:I see why my dad loves you so much you're kind.

Me:ok enough with the compliments you're starting to scare me.

Sasha:ja don't tell anyone am nice.

Me:I wouldn't dare, hey want to come with me am meeting Thando for lunch.

Sasha:no way she's scary.

Me:I used to think that way too but I swear she's nice when you don't disrespect her.



We drove to her restaurant and it seemed closed but we went inside anyway.

People: SURPRISE!

Me: oh my God!

Thando: don't give birth, welcome to your baby shower.

Me: I forgot about that.

Thando: luckily for you super aunty is here for the rescue.

Me: thanks tee

Thando: don't mention it babe come and enjoy your party.

We had so much fun, am so glad am stuck with this crazy family.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Insert 80

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

It was now the day of Dani and Steve's engagement party and everyone was enjoying themselves, Sasha and Steve are a bit better since Sasha broke up with Kam and she stays home more often. Kam has been harassing Sasha since their break up but she hasn't told anyone yet. Katherine is still in the lonney bin but has invited a very special guest in a last ditch effort to try and stop Dani and Steve's wedding.

Dani:Everyone may I get your attention please.

Wes:you're not in labour are you?

Dani:no silly,I just want to thank everyone

for coming tonight,I never thought after the luck I've had in the past I would be standing here today nine months pregnant, engaged and honestly in love. Steve I just want to say thank you,you've been an amazing partner and I can't wait to marry you and expand our little family, I love you.

Steve: I love you too babe,ok I guess its my turn,growing up I never imagined myself here,I was living my life carelessly until you entered it. I love you Danielle and am ready to make you mine forever.

Woman:what you really weren't going to invite your mommy?

Everyone turned and looked at her.

Steve: mom!

Her:yes baby boy mommy is back.

Steve ran out and Dani followed him.

Dani: baby you know I can't run or else ama have this baby.

Steve: am sorry babes its just am shocked.

Dani:ok

Steve:what the fuck does she want?

Dani:I don't know babe but can we please go back inside and enjoy our night I mean its cold here.

Steve: OK let's go

They got back inside and everyone looked at them.

Steve:sorry for the speed bump but let's continue with the festivities.

Dani and Steve sat down and everyone minded their own business. Steve's mother

went to their table.

Her:Stevie can we talk?

Steve:no, as you can see am very busy so go away.

Her:Steven is that how you speak to your mother?

Steve: YOU'RE NOT MY MOTHER!

Everyone went silent again.

Mrs D:Anna this is not the time or place please leave.

Anna:this has nothing to do with you Nontombi so please go away.

Steve:no you must go away, who even invited you?

Anna:this poor woman called me and told me her sad story,how can you marry

someone else when she is the mother of your kids?

Sasha: this has mom written all over it.

Anna: hy you must be one of my grandchildren.

Steve: you don't have grandchildren cause you're not a mother now leave.

Anna: my son you're making a mistake I mean that woman loves you how can you marry this over her?

Steve: you don't know what you're talking about so I suggest you go back where you came from.

Anna: I know I made mistakes but am still your mother so you will respect me.

Steve: I won't do shit

Dani: please calm down baby.

Steve sat down and rubbed Dani's tummy and anna eventually left. Kam came in holding a gun.

Kam:SASHA!

Sasha:kam what are you doing here I told you we're done.

Kam:bitch we're done when I say so now let's go.

Lwazi: little boy you must be lost.

Kam:ta-lwazi am sorry I didn't know this was your family am sorry.

Lwazi:Voetsek!

Sasha:and don't come back.

Kam:ja whatever you're a washed up used up bitch anyway.

Steve jumped from his chair and attacked kam,he started beating the crap out of him.

Dani:STEVE STOP YOU'LL KILL HIM.

Steve just continued beating him and kam's face was unrecognizable, it was just blood.

Dani:OUCH!,MY WATER, THE BABY STEVE.

Steve stooped and everyone ran to Dani, while kam was laying on the floor in a pool of his own blood he felt ashamed so he reached for his gun and tried to fired it in an attempt to shoot a frantic Steve. TT took the gun away from him and kicked his teeth in.

Thando:someone get the cars.

Everyone was so busy with Dani, Steve and lwazi carried Dani to the car and drove to the hospital and everyone followed.



Sasha:Lizzy let's go,Liz are you really sleeping right now,oh my God Elizabeth this is not the time. Lizzy!

She went to shake her and saw blood in her stomach and she screamed and Steve jr came running.

Jr:what!

Sasha:(crying) Lizzy got shot.

Thando: oh my God.

She checked for a pulse.

Thando: her pulse is weak,put pressure on the wound,let's try and carry her to the car.

They carried her to the car and drove to the hospital.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Insert 81

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Steve and Lwazi were sitting in the waiting area while Dani was in the OR.

Lwazi:stop pasing

Steve:I can't, my future wife and child are in there.

Anna and the Dlamini's approached them.

Mrs D: how is she?

Lwazi: we don't know yet they're still in there.where is Thando?

Mrs D: we left them at the venue but they should be here soon.

The doctor came out of the OR.

Steve:how are they,can I see them?

Doc:relax,your fiancée and son are perfectly healthy, come with me you can come and see them.

Lwazi: congratulations bro.

Steve:thanks bro.

Steve and the doctor walked away.

Thando,tt and sasha approached.

Lwazi: thando,why do you have blood all over you what happened?

Sasha started crying again and mrs Dlamini hugged her.

Lwazi:thando,TT?

Steve came back so happy.

Steve:he's so beautiful, why are crying Sasha.

Thando: Elizabeth got shot.

Steve:what, where is she,where's my baby?

Thando:downstairs Jr is there.

Steve ran downstairs like a maniac,when he saw steve Jr he attacked him with a hug.

Steve:where is she?

Jr:they are still operating.

Steve:what happened?

Jr:I think when that idiot fired he's firearm it must've hit him.

They sat down waiting for someone to them something. Meanwhile back upstairs Thando went to check on Dani and the baby while everyone was still sitting in the waiting room.

Anna:I should go check on my son.

Mrs D: why are you back?

Anna:excuse me.

Mrs D: ufuna Ntoni (what do you want)?

Anna:I don't answer to you Nontombi, why are you even here?

Mrs D: are you kidding me,when you left I practically raised Steven so as far as am concerned this is my family you are one who's clearly lost.

Anna:fuck you,you know he used to cheat on me.

Mrs D: so what,you didn't have to leave steve,he needed you Anna, you know how immature your husband can be and that boy has had a revolving door of women in his life instead of the one he truly needed.

Anna: screw you,you're not exactly the perfect mother yourself this one (referring

to Iwazi) is a drug dealer so you can get off your mighty high horse.

Mrs D: granted my children are not perfect but at least I raised them.

Anna:whatever I don't have time for your crap am going to go check on my son.

She left and Steve and Steve Jr were sitting in the waiting room.

Anna:hey

Steve:what do you want?

Anna:please don't push me away I just want to be here for you.

Steve:no you don't so go away,you only came back in my life because of Katherine not because you care about me.

Anna:please don't say that I don't know

what your father told you.

Steve:don't bring him into your nonsense.

Anna:I need you to forgive me Steve.

Steve:fine I forgive you now go away.

Anna:please

Steve:GO AWAY AND DON'T COME BACK.

Jr:relax dad.

Anna walked away and Steve sat down and tried to calm himself down,then the doctor approached.

Steve:doctor how is my daughter.

Doc:we managed do get the bullet out but she lost a lot of blood and the bullet ruptured her womb.

Steve:what are you saying?

Doc:she'll live but we had to take her womb

out and she can't ever have children.

Steve:as long as she will be ok.

Jr:she will.

Back upstairs Thando had already changed and went to check on Dani.

Thando:you're awake.

Dani:ja come in.

Thando: how are you baby mama?

Dani: numb this medication is great.

Thando:where's the baba?

Dani:they took him to the nursery, he's perfect.

Thando: am glad to here that.

Dani:where is Steve he didn't come back

Thando:uhm he went to check on Elizabeth.



Dani:what happened?

Just then Sasha came in crying.

Sasha:he's going to hate me forever.

Dani:who?

Sasha:dad.

Dani:calm down baby girl what happened?

Thando:she got shot.

Dani:what, is she ok?

Thando:we don't know anything yet.

Sasha:if anything happens to her it'll be my fault this is all my fault.

Dani:nonsense this is that idiots fault not yours and you can't blame yourself.

Thando:Dani is right don't you ever blame yourself for someone else's actions.

Dani:ja and as for your father he could never hate you.

Steve walked in.

Dani:baby is she ok?

Steve:she will be, am sorry for not coming back.

Dani:I understand.

Sasha:(crying) daddy am so sorry this is all my fault.

Steve:hey come here.

He hugged her.

Steve:you have nothing to be sorry about you didn't do anything you here me?

Sasha nodded still in her father's arms,they nurse came in and handed the baby to Thando.

Thando: ncoow he's so cute what's his name.

Dani:Khanya Josiah.

Thando: that's beautiful.

Steve:ja Josiah after my dad,I wish he was here.

Dani:that's our little light.

Steve, Dani and sasha held hands.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Insert 82

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

It is now four months later and Steve and Dani's wedding was in a week so everyone was super busy. Elizabeth was out of the

hospital but was still in pain and didn't speak to Sasha.

Dani: dinner is ready!

Everyone sat down and started eating.

Lizzy: sthe can you pass the salt please.

Sthe:but its closer to Sasha.

Lizzy: but am asking you though.

Steve:you guys are still not speaking?

Sasha:ask her.

Lizzy: I have nothing to say to you.

Sasha:how many times must I apologise to you?

Lizzy:until am able to have kids, oh wait I can't because your dummy of a shoot my fucking womb.

Steve:language.

Sasha:ja and he's in prison now.

Lizzy: but it doesn't change anything, am only 13 and am doomed,I'll never be a mother because of your stupid actions, how many times did I warn you about kam but you never listen.

Steve:come on sweetie you can't blame your sister.

Lizzy: typical you're defending her as usual,what do I have to be a rebel bitch like her to get your attention dad?

Steve:of course not baby girl I love you just the way you are but what happened was not Sasha's fault and it's a bit unfair that you keep blaming her.

Lizzy: (crying) unfair,are you kidding me dad,you'll always take her side won't you,

well did you know that she's still talking to kam?

Lizzy got up and ran to her room and locked her door and cried herself to sleep.

Steve:you're still talking to that boy?

Sasha:I can explain

Steve:make it good.

Sasha:he wanted me to check on his grandmother because she's sick.

Steve:why didn't you say anything?

Sasha:I was scared I thought you'd be angry.

Steve:(sigh) look all of this is hard more especially on your sister so the last thing we need as a family is more secrets.

Sasha:I understand.

Dani:am going to check on lizzy, Sasha can

you please get everyone desert.

Sasha:OK

Dani knocked on Elizabeth's door and she eventually opened.

Dani: hey sweetie can I come in?

Liz:ok

Dani:how are you doing?

Liz: bad,why is all of this happening to me?

Dani: baby girl I don't have the answer but I know that God has a plan for everything that happens,but hating your sister is not healthy for you.

Liz: I don't hate her am just mad at her,she's so reckless you know,when I was growing up and mom was busy being crazy Sasha was also always acting out and I had to

grow up before time,I used to cook and do the laundry and 8,I never got to be a child and now am being punished.

Dani:no you're not.

Liz:how will I ever get married if I can't have kids?

Dani: you're too young to be thinking about those things,but there are millions of kids out there that need good homes so you could adopt one day and find a man who'll love Lizzy for Lizzy and not because you're a baby maker. So you'll find happiness because you're the kindest person I know and you deserve it.

Liz:really?

Dani:I promise and if you don't you can live with me forever.



Liz:(laughing) ok

She hugged Dani.

Liz:I love you mommy.

Dani smiled to herself.

Dani:I love you too baby.

Back in the living room Steve and the kids were watching TV when someone knocked on the door.

Steve: COME IN!

Kat:hello everyone.

Steve:Katherine!

Sasha:mom what are doing here?

Kat;wow not even a hug.

Sasha gave her mom a coldish hug.

Steve:what are you doing here?

Kat:I got released and I just wanted to see my kids where's lizzy?

Sasha:I'll go get her.

Kat:ok,this must be the little guy, he's so adorable he looks like you,whats his name.

Steve: khanya

Kat:that's beautiful,so where's the wife to be?

Steve:she's with lizzy,I hope you're not up to any shenanigans because am marrying Dani no matter what.

Kat:that's nice to hear and don't worry am over you,maybe not completely but am on great medication so am not obsessed over you anymore.

Steve:I hope that's the truth.

Kat:it is

Liz:mom

Kat:hey sweetie

Katherine tried to hug her but lizzy backed up.

Liz:what do you want?

Kat:am here to pick you up.

Liz: I don't want to.

Kat:baby don't be silly mommy is back home so we can be together again, am feeling way better.

Liz:am glad but I don't want to leave I love it here and am staying.

Kat:baby why are you doing this?

Liz:(crying) because am tired,am tired of having to be an adult when am with you,am

tired of taking care of you but you're are the mother, you weren't even here when I got shot you never protected me.

Kat;baby I was sick

Liz: I like living here,I get to be a child

Kat:ok I understand, Sasha let's go.

Sasha:uhm I want to stay here too,since I've been living here my grades are up and I don't go out anymore, we even go to church with Dani and I sing there and I love singing ma.

Kat:wow OK, my own kids are rejecting me.

Sasha:no we're not rejecting you,we can visit you every weekend.

Kat:no,you seem to be happy so don't even bother with me anymore.

Liz:come on ma don't be like that.

Kat:its true all of you seem to love her more than me.

She stormed out.

\*

One week later.

\*

Today is the day of the wedding and everything was hectic,Dani was getting ready.

Wes:someone pinch me and say déjà vu because we've been here before.

Anita:I know but let's hope this goes different than the last time.

Dani:it will steve is different.

Wes:you're right,for one he's not gay.

They all burst out laughing.

Wes: seriously he hasn't looked at me once and you know am irresistible.

Thando; and my friend today you're super hot, we must find you a husband.

Wes:no thank you am enjoying being single.

Ilana:really because I have this hot cousin and he's single.

Wes:no thank you.

Ilana:he is a doctor.

Thando:did you hear that friend,he's a doctor.

Wes:no thanks, doctors bore me.

Dani:ok am finished.

Thando: wow you're beautiful babe.

Wes:babe you're breathtaking, I think I just

became straight.

Dani; (laughing) what a compliant.

Wes:you have no idea.

Mrs Dlamini came in.

Mrs D:ok its time ladies and gent.

Wes: uhm am a lady.

Mrs D: ok wes,ilana,anita and thando you'll walk out first then Sasha,Lizzy and Sammy you'll walk out with Dani.

Sasha:lizzy you look great.

Lizzy: you do too, I like your hair today.

Sasha;really?

Lizzy:ja

Sasha: let's stop fighting please I miss this.

Liz:I do too.

Sasha:peace!

Liz:peace

They hugged.

Dani: I see my girls hugging so does this mean we're getting along!?

Them:yes

Mrs D: that great now let's go.

Everyone walked out and Steve was standing next to Iwazi,TT and Steve junior while holding baby khanya and Sthembiso had the rings. When Dani walked down the aisle Steve cried like a baby. Their ceremony was beautiful and romantic,it went smooth and after they went to take their pictures and headed for their reception.

Dani:wow this venue is beautiful Wes did an amazing job.



Steve:you're more beautiful.

They started kissing.

Thando: ok leave some of that for tonight  
let's sit am hungry.

Everyone sat down and ate while others  
made speeches,the DJ played music and  
people were dancing then everyone hit the  
floor when they heard a gun shot. It was  
Katherine and she shot the roof,she looked  
crazy,she was barefoot and was wearing  
the same clothes from a week ago.

Sasha:mom what are you doing?

Kat:shut up,you're dead to me I don't have  
any children.

Liz: mom don't say that.

Kat:YOU BETRAYED, FOR HER JUST LIKE  
YOUR STUPID FATHER.

Steve:Katherine stop this,put the gun down.

Kat:no,if I can't have you then I don't want to live.

Steve: you're scaring everyone stop this.

Thando silently walked out with all the kids.

Kat:you never loved me even after everything I did,I killed Stacy for you.

Steve:I never asked you to do that.

Kat:she wanted to trap you with a child(crazy laugh) but I took care of her brakes

Liz:(crying) mom stop acting like this you're scaring me,please put the gun down.

Kat:NO,you stopped being my kids when you chose her.

Sasha:(crying) we're sorry we'll come

back,we love you mommy.

Kat:SHUT UP YOU DIRTY LIARS,this is your fault you home wrecker.

Dani:am sorry then Katherine I'll go away.

Kat:you're lying but it doesn't matter because he loves you I see how he looks at you,why couldn't you have loved me like that.

Steve;enough of this craziness,you need to go back to the hospital.

Kat:NO DON'T COME ANY CLOSER.

As steve walked closer kat pulled the trigger and shot herself in the head and died immediately, the floor filled with blood and Elizabeth screamed and ran to her mother.

Lizzy:mommy wake up am sorry, am sorry.

Sasha:come on lizzy.

Liz:she's dead our mom killed herself.

Sasha hugged her sister.

Sasha:am sorry sweetie but mom has always been sick, come let's clean you up.

She walked away with her sister and Dani cried in Steve's arms.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Five years later

Insert 83

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

My eye are so heavy and I can barely feel my body, these kids are wearing me out. I rolled out of bed and took a quick shower

and made my way to the kitchen, Iwazi was having coffee. We've been sleeping in separate rooms the last two weeks, things are far from being great.

Lwazi: you're taking the kids to school or should I do it?

Not even a good morning.

Me: no I'll do it.

He got up and grabbed his briefcase and walked out. I made breakfast and surely enough the boys came running and grabbed plates.

Me: hey have some manners greet me first.

They waved their greasy hands while stuffing their faces, Khwezi followed after a few minutes.

Khwezi: pigs! Good morning mommy

Me:good morning babe,food?

Her:just juice.

Khwezi has been going through a little phase,she doesn't eat anymore or when she does she'll grow it up,doctors say she's bulimic. She had to be admitted to the hospital twice because she was weak,its stressing me out,why would my nine years old do this to herself. I feel like am failing both as a mother and wife.

Me:and a banana

Her:OK

After breakfast I drove everyone to school then went to work. I have two restaurants now, Wes opened his own events company so Anita manages the old restaurant, we still have lunch everyday,though Anita has

been acting a bit distant with me lately but I still love those two. I was busy the whole day until it was time for lunch Wes showed up first and we ate and continued chatting.

Me:why is Anita always late though?

Wes:because she's an annoying bitch.

Me:don't say that, she's our friend.

Wes:correction she's your friend I just put up with her because I love you.

Just then Anita came in.

Wes: speak of the devil and she will appear.

Anita:mxm sorry am late things are so hectic that side.

Wes: weak excuse.

Anita:ja like the parties you plan.

Wes:at least I have my own company.

Me:ok enough,its been a while since we've all been together so let's not ruin it by arguing Lord knows I get that enough at home.

Wes:you guys still fighting?

Me;(sigh) ja

Wes:I hate it when you guys fight,what's it about now?

Me:I wish I had the answers but I don't know anymore,it started out so small now he's acting like he doesn't even want to be married to me.

Wes:oh sweety you know he loves you.

Me:but he doesn't act like he likes me, he acts like he hates me.

Wes:you know he doesn't hate you,have you tried therapy again?



Me:he's too busy,I think he's having an affair.

Anita started coughing.

Me:you ok babe?

Anita: ja,what makes you think he's having an affair?

Me:its the way he is lately,I know my husband and he never let's an argument get this far.

Anita: but that doesn't mean he's cheating on you stop being silly.

Wes:I hate to admit it but she might be right,its probably nothing.

Me:trust me I have a feeling something is wrong.

Anita;hey thanks for lunch but I have to go.

Me:already?

Wes:why did you even come?

Anita: fuck off Wes

She stormed out.

Me:why do you always have to be so mean to her?

Wes: I don't like her.

Me:stop it,you know she's pregnant so no stress.

Wes: mxm she hasn't even confirmed it to us and we're suppose to be her friends.

Me: it could be the way you treat her sometimes.

Wes:well I think TT might not be the father so maybe that's why she doesn't say anything.

Me: you're being beyond ridiculous.

He left and I continued working then went home,ma-rose already cooked so we just ate and the kids went to sleep after. I stayed up and cleaned up then watched some TV. Lwazi came in later,he went straight to the kitchen and got his food and ate in the kitchen. I got up and got juice from the fridge,he smelled fresh like he just had a shower, I noticed lipstick on his shirt.

Me: if you want to look clean maybe after the shower change your clothes.

He looked at his collar.I tried walking away then stopped in my tracks.

Me:are you having an affair?

Lwazi:am not in the mood for a fight.

Me;it was a simple question, why is it hard

to answer?

Lwazi: am not dealing with this.

He walked away and I just sat down.

[07/15, 19:27] R: Insert 84

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I get it am the bad guy right now,at first Anita and I would talk about our marriages and our problems then out of nowhere we hooked up. I didn't want it to get this far but with Thando and I arguing everyday being with Anita was simple, just sex no strings but we were fooling our selves our affair would hurt even break our families. We

would stop then hook up again,it was easier but now TT and Thando are suspicious which means this has to end before they find out,Thando can forgive an affair she has before but not with Anita. I got in my room and changed and slept and the next morning I went to work without breakfast and I called Anita.

Her:(whispering) why are you calling me this early TT is in the other room.

Me:sorry,can we meet today,usual spot.

Her:fine

She hung up and I went back to work, I have to end this before its too late.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi left early this morning, guess he's avoiding me. Lwazi cheated on me before, twice to be specific but this time around something feels different. I made breakfast for the kids and after I drove them to school I drove to Wes's apartment, I knocked until he opened half naked.

Me: put some clothes on we're going on a hunt.

Wes: uhm darling I love you but this is bullshit why would you wake me?

Me: I told you we're going on a hunt.

Wes:what are we hunting exactly?

Me:my dirty husband.

I grabbed an apple and ate while he was getting ready.

Wes:what'd he do now?

Me:he's cheating on me.

Wes:oh this crap again we told you,you're being silly he wouldn't do that to you again.

Me: his shirt had lipstick.

Wes:oh am so sorry babe.

Me:its cool but now I want to caught him in the act,and that ridiculous shameless whore.

Wes:so what's the plan?

Me:Lisa gave me his scheduled, he always has lunch everyday at this hotel.

Wes:so?

Me:Iwazi always ate his lunch at his office so he's meeting her here so we're going to follow him.

Wes:you do know I have a life right.

Me: please Anita didn't answer her phone.

Wes:fine let's go.

We parked outside his office and sure enough lunchtime he drove out and we followed him,he parked outside the hotel and went in.

Wes:you sure about this?

Me: let's go.

We got inside.

Me: we need to find out which suite he's in without letting him know we're here.



Wes:let's search every room.

We searched almost every room people chasing us out.

Me: this is useless let's go home.

Wes: wait is that Anita?

Me: no way

Wes:I swear,let's follow her.

We followed her and she got in a room and we listened through the door,it sounded like arguing then it went silent.

Me:(whispering) what do you think is happening?

Wes:(whispering) I don't know.

Wes kicked the door open and in that moment all my worst fears came to life,my husband and best friend in bed

together, were my eyes deceiving me.

Wes: I knew you were a dirty whore but this.

Anita: Thando am so sorry it was a mistake.

Lwazi: baby we were ending today.

I felt paralysed, I couldn't move I wanted to say something, do something but I couldn't move then I felt a sharp pain in my lower back.

Wes: you ok?

Me: take me to the hospital please.

Lwazi: let me come with you guys.

I gave him a look and he backed off while Anita was crying her eyes out. Wes drove me to the hospital and waited outside.

Doc: Mrs Dlamini I don't like seeing you here.

Me: I don't either

Doc: well I have some good news for you  
the babies are fine.

Me: babies?

Doc:yes but the second heartbeat is weak  
so you need to distress. This is your  
seventh pregnancy you can't lose this one  
cause its dangerous for your health so  
what's the word?

Me:distress.

Doc: good

I walked out and got in the car.

Wes:what did the doctor say?

Me:am fine ,now please drive me home.

Wes:if you want to cry,or yell or hit  
someone am here.

Me: I know that's why I love you, I need you

to watch over my bossiness.

Wes:where are you going?

Me:I need to relax so I'll be gone for a couple of months

Wes:I got you.

I hugged him.

Me:you can bring my car back tomorrow.

Wes:ok,are you sure you're ok?

Me:I will be

I went inside and packed all my clothes,I called my mother in law and told her to look after the kids while am gone, she agreed but wanted to know why but I didn't tell her. When I carried my bags downstairs lwazi came in.

Lwazi:baby please don't do this am sorry we

can fix this.

I ignored him and continued doing what I was doing, he kept on talking and all I could hear was excuses, in the middle of all of that TT came in angry as fuck, he went straight to Iwazi and they started fighting, Anita was just crying and trying to stop them I ignored them, then TT got up and got out his gun.

TT: (crying) how could you do this, we're brothers.

Me: ok put the gun down.

He didn't so I stood in front of it.

Me: shoot!

TT: move Thando.

Me: no so do it.

He didn't so I grab the gun and threw it

away,then grabbed his hand and dragged him to his car and just drove,we were both silent, I drove in circle until I stopped at the beach and I got out and sat in the sand. TT eventually joined me.

TT: how are you so calm?

Me:trust me am fuming on the inside but I can't do this anymore,can't let my anger control me.

TT: but what they did is so unforgivable.

Me: I know TT but what would killing them archive?, we have kids with them.

TT: (sigh) that's the fucked up part she's pregnant and the baby might not even be mine.

Me: I know but you know what's more fucked is that am pregnant and today I

almost had a miscarriage again.

TT: we can never forgive them.

Me:we will cause we love them.

TT:(sigh) I know

Me: I need you to be ok because am trusting you with my kids while am gone.

TT: I got you,how long will you be gone?

Me: I don't know, but please don't tell anyone about the pregnancy.

TT:I won't.

We hugged and drove to say goodbye to the kids and then home and picked up my clothes then TT drove me to the airport and I boarded the jet and made my way to the island, goodbye SA,for now.

[07/15, 19:28] R: Insert 85

TT POV

\*

\*

\*

After I dropped off Thando at the airport I headed home, I sat in the car for about an hour then finally went in. Anita jumped up when I came in,her face was red and her eyes as well.

TT: I thought you'd be with your little boyfriend.

Anita:(crying) baby am sorry.

Me:don't even start with that bull or I might lose my cool and crush your little face with my hands.

I walked away and went straight upstairs



and took a long shower then slept, in the middle of the night Anita came in the bed so I got a pillow and a blanket and slept on the couch. The next couple of days were more or less the same, at work I wouldn't even look at lwazi.

Dad:OK enough with this bullshit whats going on between you two?

Me: ask him

Lwazi: bro I said am sorry.

Me: am not your bro.

Lwazi:come on TT I fucked up so lets move on.

Me: you don't get it do you,she's my wife.

Lwazi:I know that and am sorry.

Me:am sick of your selfishness,it's always

about you, this is what you do you take from people without consideration and why cause you're daddy's little golden boy, everything is given to you.

Lwazi: you know that's not true why do you have to get personal?

Me: BECAUSE IT IS PERSONAL YOU DICK, this is my family you've ruined and yours but you don't care, your wife is gone because you're a selfish prick, you don't deserve Thando.

Lwazi: oh that's what this is about, you love Thando but she's my wife

Me: are you kidding me this is about you, asshole, and what makes you think she still wants to be married to your dumb ass

Lwazi: because she loves me.

Me:then why didn't she fight for you,come on feisty Thando just leaves without physically or verbally hurting you,that means you've hurt her to the point where she's stopped loving you.

Lwazi:shut up TT.

Me: make me

Dad:ok you two sound like teenage girls,follow me.

He got up and walked in front of us and we followed him,he led us to the gym.

Dad:you're going to fight it our am tired of this madness.

He sat down and lit a cigarette and smoked.

Dad:well don't just stand there holding your dicks fight,you both clearly have a lot of anger towards each other so fight it out like

men, no weapons no bullshit just fists.

Lwazi and I looked at one another and I threw the first punch he responded with his own,we started fighting like crazy, no words were exchanged just punches, with every hit I would imagine him and Anita and my rage would take over and I would beat him up. Am physically a bit taller and stronger but lwazi is a technical fighter so he would have me in locks. We must've spent hours just fighting and we were both tired but noone wanted to give up even though our bodies were covered in blood and bruises,our faces swollen barely recognisable.

Lwazi: fine I give up,am sorry OK, I hurt you and you've always had my back and I don't thank you enough,am sorry TT and I mean it I don't want to lose my brother because I

was stupid.

I looked at him and sat down cause I was so tired and he also collapsed on the floor.

Me: what you did is unforgivable but I can see you're being sincere so I'll forgive but you'll have to earn my trust.

Lwazi:I'll do anything.

Me:anything huh?

Lwazi:ja bro just name it.

Me: OK I want you to get tattoo of my face and full name on your chest.

Lwazi:really?

Me:yep

Lwazi:done, brothers?.

Me:get the tattoo first then yes brothers again.

Lwazi:you got it,love you bro.

Me:ja whatever help me get up.

We stood up and hugged

Lwazi:ouch did you have to hit so hard?

Me: you slept with my wife remember

Lwazi:fair enough

Dad:good now clean yourselves up my dinner is getting cold.

We cleaned our selves then joined everyone for dinner.

Mrs D: oh my God what happened to you two.

Dad:man stuff.

Mrs d: I hope you weren't doing anything stupid.

Me:nah we're fine now, I should get going

Mrs D: ok say hi to Anita for me.

Me: will do

I was in so much pain that I had someone drive me home.

Anita:oh my Lord are you ok?

Me:ja I hit a wall and it hit back

Anita:uhm OK, should I warm up your food now or later?

Me:no thanks I already ate.

Anita: how long will you punish me?

Me:am not doing anything to you

Anita: come on do something, hit me or scream just don't shut me out I need you.

Me: don't push me I need time.

Her:how long?

Me: I don't know I mean damn you slept with my brother and you might be carrying his child so am gonna need longer than a minute.

Her: you cheated on me and I forgave.

Me:you're fucking with me right ,that was completely different.

Her:how?

Me: I hooked up with Dani once now that was truly a mistake you had a full blown relationship with my brother do you know how sick that sick, this could be lwazi's kid. So please let's not compare affairs cause that's childish,am going to sleep.

Forgiving Anita will take a lot because unlike lwazi its not like we can fight it out,we'll need time and a DNA test if this



marriage will work.

\*

A little snack for my snacks, love you all  
goodnight.

[07/15, 19:28] R: Insert 86

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months since I left SA  
and it has been the best decision not only  
for my babies but for my sanity. I've been  
thinking about Iwazi and Anita's betrayal  
and I made and I've decided to divorce  
Iwazi,this wasn't easy considering that I still  
love him but I can't tolerate this anymore,its

gotten to the point where I don't recognise myself anymore,I've turned into a weak woman,type that forgive and except everything. I don't want my daughter thinking this is how love is suppose to be,or teach my boys this is how they should treat woman. As for Anita, I think she hurt me more than Iwazi,she's been my best friend since collage, she's always been like a sister to me and when I go through stuff I usually lean on her but I can't anymore,I will forgive one day but I'll never trust her again. Something great came out of all of this,I've had the least stressful pregnancy but I need to go home now because and due any day and am super nervous about that,its still a high risk pregnancy so I can't afford to be stressed.

Christiana: I've packed everything madam

and one of the guards will take them to the boat.

Me:I told you not to call me madam,you've been a friend to me so call me Thando.

Her:am sorry its just we've been trained to be very professional.

I hugged her.

Me:thanks for everything Chris.

Her:you're welcome,are you sure you're ready to go back?

Me: (sigh) not really but my kids miss me and I miss them too so its time to face the music.

Her:(rubbing my big belly) take care of them and most importantly yourself.

Me:I will.

Her:am not suppose to say this but am really going to miss you.

Me:me too

I hugged her one last time and gave her an envelope with money.

Her: I can't accept this I already get payed enough.

Me: nonsense consider it a bonus.

Her:good bless you.

I hugged her and I got on the boat then car the finally the jet,as the plane ascended I felt a bit tense am not sure if am ready for what am about to face back home but I have to man up I guess.

\*

\*

\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I must say I really miss Thando, I know I messed up but with her gone we haven't been able to smooth things over. I don't know what kind of head space she's going to come back in if she's even coming back. What TT said still rings in my head, what if she doesn't love me anymore, what will I do. I know am an asshole and I ruin everything nice but Thando can't be something I ruin I love her. She calls the kids everyday but refuses to talk to me and I don't blame her, the kids have asking when she's coming

back and I don't know what to tell them.  
Khwezi actually cried yesterday because its her birthday today and she wants to see her mom and it breaks my heart because I know its my fault. I drove to my parents house with a bunch of gifts for khwezi, everyone was super busy decorating.

Mom:oh hey baby am glad you're here please go talk to khwezi she's refusing to come out of her room.

Me:she wants her mom and I can't give her that.

Mom:well figure it out its clearly your fault Thando left.

Me:how can you say that?

Mom:well why did she really leave then?

Me:am going to go and talk to khwezi.

I knocked on her door and opened it.

Me:hey baby girl.

Khwezi:(with her face in the pillow),am not coming out.

Me:why,all your friends are here.

Her:but I want mommy.

Me: baby you know mommy is gone.

Her:she wouldn't just miss my birthday,she always says my birthday changed her life forever.

Me:it did and she loves you so much.

Her:then why wouldn't she come,is she mad at me,is it because I don't eat?

Me:your mommy doesn't hate you,but you should eat your food though. Come on let's go and have fun with everyone.

Her:ok

I carried her and walked out with her everyone sang happy birthday and she jumped out and ran to the door.

Her:mommy

I looked up and there she was, beautiful as ever,she was wearing a long summer dress and sandals and had her hair in a bun,wait she's pregnant. She kneeled down and hugged khwezi,the boys also ran towards their mother.

Thando:careful babies,baby girl why are you crying am back now.

Khwezi:I thought you wouldn't come

Thando:I would never miss your birthday,its the most special day in the world.

They continued hugging, she sat down and



kids sat with her almost like they were afraid she would leave again, everyone was just watching them.

Thando:I need the bathroom.

She got up and walked away and I followed her,I bumped into her as she was walking out.

Thando:Iwazi!

Me:you're pregnant?

Thando;no I just swallowed a watermelon what do you think.

She walked away and I just stood there dumbfounded, did I hurt her to the point where she would hide her pregnancy from me.

[07/15, 19:28] R: 86Continuation

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I followed her and sat down, I watched her the whole time, she was so radiant and felt like she was lighter. I could see that Anita was uncomfortable the whole time so she finally took her baby girl from ilana.

Anita: uhm I think its time I leave.

Mom: oh why so soon?

Anita: Bella is still small so I don't want to keep her out of the house for too long.

TT: ja we should get going. Nice seeing you Thando.

They Hugged and she even gave him a

smile, Anita couldn't look Thando in the eye, she walked out and TT and TJ followed.

Nolwazi: that was weird, five minutes ago she wanted to get a break from Bella now all of a sudden she's too small.

Dani: ja, but tee why didn't you tell us you're pregnant?

Thando: it's high risk so I didn't want to get people's hooes up.

Nolwazi: is that why you disappeared!?

Thando: partly but I just needed to relax.

Dani: you look relaxed in fact you're glowing.

Mom: ja you're gorgeous.

Me: she really is

They all looked at me, that slipped out.

Mom: son wouldn't you have more fun

outside with the guys?

Nolwazi:no seriously go you're starting to look creepy.

I slowly walked out,Thando didn't look at me once,she was laughing with the women and talking, its been a while since I've seen that smile and that's my fault. I joined dad,Steve and Iwando by the pool.

Steve: you OK bro you seen a bit distracted.

Me: its Thando, I haven't seen her in months and then boom she pops out and I don't know where she's been.

Dad:oh she was on the island.

Me: you knew and didn't tell me?

Dad:she didn't want to be found and doctor Chen said its best she relax.

Me: come on dad she's my wife and am your son you should've had my back.

Dad:and she my daughter in law heck you know how much I admire Thando, she's like the daughter I never had.

Lwando:don't let nolwazi hear you say that.

Dad:I love your sister but Thando has that kind of fire I like inside of her,she's a true Dlamini.

Me:ja you should've told me,we would've fixed things by now,she won't even look at me.

Steve:after what you did do you really blame her?

Me:no

Lwando:let it be known am on her side no matter what.

Me: but you're my brother.

Lwando: and you fucked up.

It was now dark outside and people were leaving, I was too scared to ask Thando when we were leaving so I just sat on the couch.

Thando: kids go pack your stuff.

Aya: does this mean that we're finally going home?

Thando: yes now hurry up.

They ran upstairs.

Me: so you're coming home?

She ignored me and said her goodbyes and walked out, the kids came back minutes later with their bags and ran to the car, we got in and drove in silence. By the time we

got home everyone was sleeping, I carried the kids to bed then finally Thando. I put her in the bed and covered her with blankets and walked downstairs and slept on the couch. The next morning I was woken up by the sound of happiness and the smell of good breakfast. I rubbed my eyes and watched my little family for a while, they were eating even khwezi was eating.

Khwezi: daddy come eat with us this is amazing.

I got up and joined them.

K

Aya:they're nice right dad?

Me:your mom always made the best pancakes.

Thando:ok kiddies time for school.

Luvuyo:but I want to stay with you.

Thando: guess what I'll be here when you come back and I'll make you chicken nuggets.

Vuyo:really mommy?

Thando: yea munchkin.

Luyolo:I love you mommy.

Thando:I love you too my Prince.

They all hugged her,I wish I was a part of that. They ran out and she went upstairs and I showed downstairs. When I was done I sat on the couch and waited for her, minutes later she walked came down.

Her:why aren't you at work?

Me:we need to talk.

Her:no we don't



Me:come on Thando you can't be mad at me forever, and when were you planning on telling me about the pregnancy?

Her:are you kidding me, why would I tell you anything.look lwazi I don't have time for this, I didn't come back to argue with you.

She walked out I wanted to follow her but I didn't want to push so I let her go then also went to work.

\*

\*

\*

Insert 87

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've only been back for a day and am already dealing with drama, I made my way to work. All of the waiters and waitresses screamed when they saw me and started hugging me, Wes came out of the office.

Wes: what's all the racket about!?

When he saw me he practically flew to me and squeezed me for dear life.

Me: ok wes you're going to smother me.

Wes: oh sorry darling I just missed you so much. Everyone back to work.

He dragged me to my office.

Me: I see you kept a tight ship.

Wes: of course you trusted me with your baby so I needed to take great care of

it,speaking of babies why didn't you tell me you're prego?

Me:oh come on Wes you know I left in a hurry.

Wes:so that day when I took you to the hospital.

Me:I found out I was pregnant.

Wes:wow so have you seen husby yet?

Me: yep but he won't be husby anymore.

Wes:wait what do you mean?

I opened my bag and showed him the papers,he hugged me then looked at me.

Wes:are you sure about this?

Me:I had 7 months to think about it and am sure,this is what I want,in fact its what I need.

Wes: (sigh) ok but don't let that whore break your family up while she's happy with her husband.

Me: this is not about Anita,ja she played a huge factor in my decision but Iwazi is my husband and he made a choice so now he must live with it.

Wes:wow ok,let me leave you with the books.

Me:Wesley thank you for everything.

Wes:don't mention it babe,now let me go showing.

Me:its on me.

Wes:duh.

He kissed my cheek then walked out and I sat in my desk then worked.

Me:Stacy!

She came in running.

Her: yes boss.

Me:can please get me some tea and called call Anita and tell her to bring the books.

Her:yes boss.

She walked out and I went back to work,after about an hour I heard a knock.

Me:(still looking at the books) come in!

She opened and her perfume filled my nostrils and I knew it was Anita.

Her:I brought the books like you asked.

Me:(still looking down) close the door and sit.

She did as she told and I opened the books she brought,she was breathing loudly. After

about an hour of working I gave her the books back.

Me:ok this looks good you can leave.

She got up.

Her:are you going to fire me?

I slowly looked up.

Me:why would I do that?

Her:well because of what happened.

Me: you're good at your job so no,am a boss and am very professional I hope you can do the same.

Her:of course

Me:if that will be all.

She walked away then before she opened the door I couldn't help myself.

Me:is he the father?

Her:what?

Me:Iwazi is he the father of your daughter?

Her:we always used protection.

Me: I asked if he's the father I didn't ask about the details of your sex life with my husband.

Her: I had a DNA test as soon as she was born,TT is the father.

I felt a bit realived but didn't show it instead I went back to working and she eventually walked out. Even though am glad he's not the father this changes nothing I still want a divorce.

\*

\*

\*

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

The whole day at work I couldn't focus, I went home early and called my mother and told her to pick up the kids from school. I ordered all of Thando's favourite food and decorated the whole house, I even had her favourite musician, she'll defiantly forgive me after this. I waited for her and it was now dark outside, I finally heard a car door and she came in and turned on the lights.

Me:hy

Her:hey,where are the kids I missed them.

Me:they are at my parents.



Her:why?

Me: I want to fix us first.

Her:ok look am very tired so am going to sleep.

Me: please hear me out first.

Her:Iwazi have you seen my feet?

Me:please.

She sat down and I dished up for us and sat down,music was playing and the mood was just right.

Me:I know I hurt you and I've been doing that a lot lately but when you left it showed me a life without you in it and I didn't like it, what I did was unforgivable and I know it'll take time for us to get back to us but am willing to wait as long as you want.I love you Thando and I don't want to lose you,I

know I don't deserve you but I am sorry and I need you back I miss you.

She just looked at me the whole time I was talking, I couldn't read her face, was she sad, angry, was she planning my murder. She reached for her bag and I thought to myself ok this is it she's going to shoot me, she took out an envelope and gave it to me, I read the papers and I looked at her.

Me: what's this?

Her: I want a divorce, take time read them and you can even send them to your lawyer that's pretty fair, I don't want a cent and we'll share custody of the kids.

She seemed serious, I ripped the papers up.

Her: oh that's ok I made more copies.

Me: am not signing this, we're not getting a

divorce Thando.

Her:yes we are,please try and be an adult about this and just do this for,and after everything you've put me through I deserve this.

Me: no,am not giving up on us.

Her:you already have,the minute you layed next to other woman you gave up on us and now am finally also giving up too so in a way am giving you what you want.

Me: I don't want this.

Her:ok then its what I want,look am tired of fighting just do this one thing for me.

She got up and walked away,I just sat there defeated but am not giving up that easily am going to get my wife back.

[07/15, 19:28] R: Insert 88

## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a week of me running around Thando but she's still admint about the divorce.

Me:I honestly don't know what I should do anymore she wants nothing to do with me.

Steve: you can't really blame her,what were you thinking anyway. Out of all the girls in this city you had to go for your brother's wife.

Me:I know I fucked up I don't need reminding.

Steve: what about that waitress girl doesn't

she work for Thando?

Me: Stacy was for stress,Thando was gone and I was lonely.

Steve:am just saying bro,you keep shitting were you eat then you get surprised when it starts to stink. Look I gotta go my wife is waiting for me.

I can't lose Thando I guess its time for a classic family meeting, I called my mom and she said everyone would be there by five. I finished up and headed home, Stacy kept calling me so I switched off my phone. I got home and everyone showed up eventually and we waited for Thando while the kids were playing upstairs.

Nolwazi:what's this about anyway?

Me:I did my wife wrong and I just want to

apologise.

Mom: lwazi you're being vague what did you exactly do?

Me:I had an affair.

Aunt B:oh my lord my brother must be turning in his grave, what is wrong with you.

Me:am sorry.

Her:am nyori does that make it better,does it undo what you did?

Me:no

Nolwazi:yoooo I knew it.

Ilana:you really messed up and after the last time even.

Aunt B: there was a last time?

Nolwazi:so who is it this time?

I remained silent and so did all the men,

Anita was just sitting with her baby. Thando walked in,ilana and nolwazi got up and hugged her.

Thando:ok what's going on?

Mom:Thando my child please sit.

Aunt B: my baby why didn't you tell me that this fool was cheating on you.

Thando looked at me annoyed.

Thando:I didn't want to stress you.

Mom:you must speak up,Iwazi can't treat you like that.

Thando: I know ma,that's why I decided to get a divorce.

Everyone looked shocked.

Mom:ok baby girl I know you're hurt but don't make any hasty decisions, are you

sure.

Thando:yes ma,this happened before and I keep on forgiving but am done, I just want to focus on my kids.

Me: ok think about the kids,how will this affect this.

Thando:you should've thought about that before you unzipped your pants. And what were you trying to do by ambushing me with a family meeting?

Me:cause I've tryed everything else and you still won't talk to me.

Thando; how about you just give me what I want.

Me: cause I don't want to lose you.

Thando:you already have,you should've thought about that before sleeping with my



best friend.

Nolwazi:wait which one,was it Wes?

Me:no

Nolwazi:so who was it Anita (laughing), wait is it?

Noone said anything.

Nolwazi: oh my god what's wrong with this family,that is your brothers wife.

Me:I know

Mom:am so disappointed in you.

Nolwazi:no wonder Thando wants a divorce this is fucked up.

Me:I know that.

Nolwazi: then stop sleeping with each other, God you're a mess.

She got up and hugged Thando then

stormed out.

Aunt B: Anita I treated you like my own how could you do this?

Anita:it was a mistake am sorry

Mom:TT you deserve better.

TT: ok relax she's still my wife.

Thando:look everyone I don't want to be rude but am exhausted so am going to bed. The divorce is happening and the kids won't be affected by this cause we'll still live here just not as a couple.

Mom:that could work.

Thando: it has to,ok goodnight everyone.

She walked upstairs and aunt b followed her. My mom got up and hit me.

Mom:what's wrong with you?

Me:am sorry

Mom:mxm Zweli let's go home.

She stormed out and dad followed. My plan backfired at me,now all the women in my family hate me.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I was taking a shower while aunt b was sitting on the bed.

Aunt b:baby I know he hurt you but are you sure about this?

Me:(from the bathroom) yes aunty am sure.

I wrapped a towel around my body and sat next to her.

Her:as long as you're sure then I'll support you either way.

Me: I know

Aunt b:your parents are proud of you were ever they are,you've turned out to be so mature. I just think you're still in love with him.

Me:I love him but am not so sure about being in love.

Her:as long as you're sure,because he will move on eventually and so will you,are you ready for that?

Me:I will be

Her:be careful,I love you little girl.

Me: I love you too.

She walked out and I got dressed then slept. Am not working full time so I asked Wes to stay on as the manager and he loves bossing everyone around especially Anita, you'd swear Anita slept with his husband but that's why I love him so much. I got the kids ready for school then went back to sleep,I kept tossing and turning thinking about what aunt b said,as much as am mad at him I can't deny my heart and it yerns for lwazi. I don't think I want to see him with anyone else,shit now am confused. I got up and took a shower and got dressed,maybe its time I speak to lwazi. I drove to his work and got in.

Me:hey Lisa how are you?

Lisa;good tee wow you're glowing.

Me:thank you,uhm is he in?

Lisa:I I don't think that's a good idea infact  
sit I'll make you some tea.

Me: no I'll be quick.

She got up and blocked his door.

Me:lisa move

Lisa:please tee don't go in there.

I pushed her aside and opened the door  
only to find Stacy and Iwazi getting dressed.

Me:wow

Stacy:boss this is not what it looks like.

Me: shut up,get the hell out.

She ran out.

Me:lisa leave us.

Lisa: please let's go I'll make you tea.

Me: NOW!

She closed the door, I was fuming.

Me: YOU!

Lwazi: baby I

Me: I swear if you say you're sorry I will kill you. Am such an idiot, I actually thought that you meant all the crap you kept on saying about being sorry and loving you.

Lwazi: babe I did, I do, Stacy and I didn't have sex, she wanted to but I said no. I mean we did once a long time ago, I would be lying if I said I didn't consider it but I didn't but I've been so stressed you keep on rejecting me.

Me: stressed, you're stressed?

Him: yes

Me:you're so self centered,I am carrying your children and I've had to keep my cool with everything that's been happening because am afraid,afraid to have yet another miscarriage. The worst part is I have to look at you and her and be reminded of your sick act and I can't yell or hit anything because I can't stress because I want to keep my babies alive but I suppose you must be really stressed am sorry.

Him:I didn't mean it like that.

Me:you're a boy.

Him:excuse me?

Me:you are a boy,I tried to turn a fuckboy into a husband, what an idiot right. You're a spoiled little brat,think about it daddy gave you your first wife cause you couldn't find



her yourself then daddy gave you a company just because,so now that you have something you've actually worked for you don't know what to do so you shit on it. (Crying) am not perfect but I don't deserve this especially from you.

Him:baby am sorry ok I love you.

Me:THEN WHY DO YOU KEEP ON BREAKING ME. THIS IS NOT LOVE LWAZI, THIS IS TOXIC.

Lisa:can you guys please keep it down we have clients in the next room,Thando you're bleeding.

I looked down.

Me: (crying) no no no its too early.

Lisa:I'll call an ambulance.

Lwazi: it'll be too late I'll drive you.

He came closer.

Me:DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH ME.

Lwazi:Look you can hate me after but we need to go to the hospital.

He carried me to his car and put me in the back and drove to the hospital in a panic. I was in so much pain I was screaming and cursing. We arrived and lwazi carried me inside.

Lwazi:GET DOCTOR CHEN RIGHT NOW!

Nurse: he's in surgery.

Lwazi:I DON'T CARE,GET HIM NOW.

He placed on a bed and they wheeled me into my ward. Doctor Chen came in minutes later and checked me out.

Doc: ok this is bad you're in labour.

Me: but its too early.

Doc;I know we need to prep you for surgery.

Everything moved fast next thing I know am in a room with a bunch of people around me,telling me I'll be ok.

Doc:ok am going in.

I couldn't feel any pain but him moving around and lwazi holding my hand and then I heard a tiny cry.

Doc:its a boy

Lwazi kissed my forehead and doctor Chen gave the nurses my baby and they cleaned him up.

Doc: oh this one doesn't want to come out,ok I got her its a girl.

lwazi: why is she blue?

They didn't answer him they put her on a table and put things in her mouth and kept pumping her tiny chest,my heart was breaking.

Me:what's going on?

Nurse:she's bleeding, sir I need you to step out.

Last thing I remember is lwazi arguing with the nurses and others busy with my babies. My eyes were so heavy but I opened them anyway,my throat was so dry.

Aunt b:baby girl you're awake.

Me:water.

She poured me a glass and I tried to sit up and Wes helped me out and I drank. Lwazi was sitting on a chair by the window looking down, his eyes were red. Doctor

Chen came in after a couple of minutes.

Doc:am glad you're finally awake,we almost lost you there,how are you feeling?

Me:sore

Doc:we'll have to increase your dosage.

Me: my babies.

Doc: oh your son is in an incubator but he's a strong liitle guy I can take you to see him.

Me: my daughter?

Doc:am sorry but her heart was always a problem and being premature she didn't make it.

I felt like someone took my lungs out I couldn't breath but I didn't cry, I couldn't cry anymore I was tired of feeling this helpless,this defeated why is it always me. I

maintained my composure.

Me:I want to see her.

Doc:ok we'll bring you a wheelchair.

They brought it and helped me sit and wheeled me to see her. She was so tiny and fragile,she was wrapped in pink blankets. I just held my baby and sat there then I finally broke down.

Me:(crying) hey baby girl, you're beautiful,you actually look like khwezi. Am sorry I failed you my angel I tried,I tried to keep calm. You're so precious my little star.

Nurse:she needs a name for her death certificate.

That sentence broke my heart.

Me:Nkwenkwez(star) Dlamini. My little beautiful star.

Nurse:that's beautiful.

I held her in my arms for a while then gave her to the nurse and I was wheeled to see my son, lwazi was sitting and holding his little hand,he stood up when he saw me.

Me:he's so tiny,can I hold him?

Nurse:soon his skin is still very sensitive.

Seeing him with all of those pipes all around his little body just hurt.

Nurse: name?

I help his tiny hand and he squeezed.

Lwazi: he knows his mother.

I looked at him with so much anger.

Me:kwanele Dlamini.

Nurse:ok

Lwazi: Thando I

Me: kwanele,I would like to back to my room.

The nurse wheeled me out,if I wasn't sure about the divorce now I am.

[07/15, 19:28] R: Insert 89

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Picking up the pieces hasn't been easy but am getting there,its been about three months since I got discharged and today am finally bringing kwanele home.

Luvuyo:mommy can we play soccer with him?

Me:not yet baby but you will one day.



Luyolo:why?

Me: he's still very small,but you can help mommy with changing his diaper and stuff.

Twins:euwww

I laughed at them ,we drove in silence.

Vuyo:why is daddy not coming with us?

Me: well daddy has to work.

Khwezi:that's a lie,dad did something bad.

Me:who told you that?

Khwezi:I heard grama and aunt dani talk about what daddy did,I hate him.

We arrived at the hospital and I pulled khwezi aside.

Me: hey baby girl why would you say that.

Her:because of him we can't be a family anymore.

Me:we'll always be a family,its just that sometimes adults are not meant to be together but your dad and I love you guys so much and nothing will change.

Her:ok

I held her hand and we got inside and I took kwanele from the nurse,he's way bigger than when he was born. We all walked out and I put him in his car seat.

Me: everyone buckled up?

Them:yes

Me: ok McDonald's?

Them:yes

We drove to McDonald's and got takeaways,they all ate while I was driving. If you told me when I was sixteen I would be driving a minivan with my five kids in my

early thirties I would say you're lying. When I arrived at home I noticed a bunch of cars outside. We got out and got inside and everyone was there and they all attacked me with hugs and kisses.

Dani: oh my god he's so cute.

Me:thanks

They were all just there asking me questions, kissing my baby congratulating me and I just felt a bit overwhelmed, while holding kwanele I went upstairs. I put kwanele down and washed my face with cold water,someone knocked. I exhaled.

Me: come in

It was Wes.

Wes:hey darling are you ok?

Me:yep why are you asking?

Wes: ok you're lying, you practically ran away from everyone.

Me:(sigh) its just I should be bringing two babies home instead I had to bury my little girl. I know the Dlamini's are a very tight family but sometimes I need to breath,its been nice just being with my kids the last couple of months I was just not ready for all of that.

Wes:am sorry that was my dumb idea, I wanted to cheer you up but I should've known its too soon, am such an idiot.

Me:no you're not

I handed him a sleeping kwanele.

Me:right now besides my kids you're the only person I trust,so thank you for trying to cheer me up that's why I love you.

Wes:if only I was straight we would be together.

Me:(laughing) if only my friend.g

Wes:I'll get rid of them,love you.

Me: love you more.

\*

One year later.

\*

Things are actually great,the kids are growing, a bit too fast in my opinion but I love them,am working full time and am even thinking about opening a third restaurant. Lwazi and I are still married but separated, I bought a house across the street so the kids could be closer to him, it was getting hard to live with him because of our feelings for each other so this solution

works for everyone.

Melody:boss Lady we have a problem.

Me:what now?

Her:that food critic guy is back.

Me: shit why?

She shrugged. Let it be known we don't know if he's really a critic or not but he comes here once a week and orders the same thing. I walked to his table with the biggest fake smile ever.

Me: good afternoon sir how are you enjoying everything so far?

Him:the meatballs are a bit dry.

My fake smile disappeared.

Me:dry?

Him:yes

Me: let me fix that for you.

I took his plate away and made it myself and gave it to him.

Me: so?

Him: this is very different, it's juicy and well cooked.

Me: thank you.

Him: you look way more beautiful when you're not faking your smile, this was great.

He got up and paid his bill and left.

Melody: oh my god

Me: what?

Her: he left a hundred percent tip.

Me: wow

Mel: he must be very impressed with your meatballs (she winked)

Me:mxm you're too forward.

Her:he likes you, the way he looks at you,yooo boss Lady I would go there if I were you.

I smiled to myself,

Me: but even if I liked him who would go for a mother of five that's technically still married?

Her:uhm boss have you seen how hot you are, he'd be lucky to even have you spit on him.

Me: sies mel,its silly anyway.

I walked to my office and sat there,I can't think about dating my life is complicated as is,but I haven't been layed in almost two years now, my fairy will turn into dust soon.

[07/15, 19:29] R: Insert 90



## Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

My life has been super hectic lately, I wasn't happy with the idea of Thando moving out but when she said she's moving across the street I said ok, at least I see the kids everyday and we're kinda on speaking terms. Granted we only speak about the kids.

TT: we have a problem.

Me: what's up?

TT: someone is selling on our turf.

Me: so just get rid of them.

TT: I can't, they are connected to the cops.

Me: so are we.

TT: remember when you got arrested?

Me:ja how could u forget.

TT: well the detective that investigated you.

Me:the one we got fired?

TT: yep,word on the street he was Mr Blacks long lost son and he's running his dad's empire.

Me:I thought we got rid of the Black's,this is bad.

TT:and he has more pull than anyone so we can't move.

Me: we need to order a hit on him but let's make sure it's not connected to us somehow.

TT: that won't be easy.everyone fears him

so if we have to kill him we have to do it ourselves.

Me:ok so what do we know about him other than the fact that he's a former cop.does he have a wife,kids?

TT: nope he's single.

Me: ok this should be a clean job.

Stacy came in with a tray of food.

Me:didn't I tell you to never disturb me especially if I have guests.

Stacy:I just thought maybe you might be hungry

Me: even if I was I wouldn't eat your food,we both know you can't cook.

TT laughed and Stacy ran out crying.

TT: so she lives here now?

Me: hell no I called her up for a booty call and she never left.

TT: when was that?

Me: four months ago, now she walking around like she's my wife, I already have a wife.

TT: do you?

Me: I mean ja. we're just taking a break to do what we want, Thando and I agreed to move on as long as we don't involve the kids.

TT: so if Thando moved on you'd be ok with that?

Me: ja I mean if that person makes her happy.

TT: (laughs) you're only saying that because she hasn't moved on but I'll ask again when

she is.

Me: ja whatever besides Thando is not looking for a relationship, she's focusing on the kids and work.

TT: have you seen Thando lately, almost every guy I know what's to take her out. So while you're still playing games with Stacy over here another man will make your wife very happy. I have to go Anita is probably worried about me.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I've been working like a maniac lately and mystery man keeps on buying me flowers everyday.

Me:Mel why are we closed this early?

Mel:well a special client reserved it for the whole night and they requested you to cook for them.

Me: me?

Mel:yep

Me:urg great.

I went to my office and called lwazi.

Him:Thando what's up?

Me: look can the kids sleepover at your house.

Him:why?

Me:cause you're their father and I have to work late.

Him:why can't you ask ma-rose I also have to work.

Me:you know ma-rose is sick.stop being a diva and just do it.

I hung up and went to the kitchen and cooked,only Mel and two other waiters left.

Mel:uhm boss your presence is requested

Me: urg why am already cooking like a slave.

Mel:just come.

Mel kept trying to fix me up and pushing my boobs out.

Me:what in hell are you doing?

Mel:come on I want you to look nice for our guest.

Me: mxm

I got out and it actually looked nice, he got up when he saw me.

Me:oh its you,so who will you be dining with this evening?

Him:the most beautiful woman I've ever seen,you.

Me: me?

Him:yes now please sit.

He opened a chair for me and I sat down.

Me:so what's this about,don't tell me this is about my meatballs.

He laughed a bit,oh God that smile.

Him:I will admit your meatballs are the best but I figured the roses weren't working so am coming to you like a man.



Me;by making me cook for you?

Him:we've already established that your meatbalss are the best.

Me:that's true, but you should stop sending me roses everyday,my daughter is allergic

Him: oh my god am so sorry.

Me: am just kidding.

Him:oh well played, not only beautiful but has a great sense of humor who ever is married to you is lucky.

Me:too bad he didn't realise that.

Him:you're single?

Me: yes complicated but very single,you?

Him:am hoping to be taken soon.

I blushed, we continued chatting the whole night and finally it was time to go home.

Him;can I give you a lift?

Me: no I'll drive,this was nice.

Him;time for a second date.

Me:uhm this was not a date,I cooked.

Him:ok what are you doing tomorrow?

Me:depends why are you asking?

Him:maybe I want to take you out on a proper date.

Me:ok then see you tomorrow, we just spent the whole night together and I don't even know your name.

Him:Jacob and you're?

Me:Meluthando but everyone calls me Thando.

He took my hand and kissed it.

Him:nice spending time with you Thando, I

can't wait to spend more time with you.

Me: ja same here.

He held my waist and pulled me closer, I couldn't think, he looked me in my eyes and moved closer, I let the moment carry me and I closed my eyes, and he kissed my forehead.

Him: goodnight.

Me: (coughing) ja goodnight

He got in his car and I got in mine and hit my head on my steering wheel.

Me: that was so embarrassing.

He knocked on my window and I got startled and rolled my window down.

Him: (with a huge smile on his face) you forgot your bag.

Me: oh thank you.

Him:goodnight Thando.

Me:night Jacob

He walked away and I drove off before I could embrass myself even further.

[07/15, 19:29] R: Insert 91

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Guess am on daddy duty tonight,luckly kwanele is already fast asleep so and the twins are playing upstairs,Aya is forever eating now am left with khwezi. I must admit I feel a bit awkward around her sometimes especially since Thando moved out,I feel like khwezi picked her mom's side

and the boys don't care, she was busy on her phone the whole time.

Me: so you text?

Her:I have a phone.

For a ten year old she sure does have an attitude, gets that from Thando.

Me: who're you texting?

Her:urg my friends,why aren't you bugging the boys.

Me: what's with the attitude lately?

Her:its just (sigh) dad do you still love mom?

That caught me off guard

Me: yes I'll always love your mother why are you asking?

Her: then why aren't you back together!?

Me: I want her back but am giving her

space,adults like space.

Her:adults sound stupid.

Me:we can be sometimes.

Her:am just sick of this, why do we have to live in two houses and pretending like its normal,I just want us back together as a family.

Stacy game possibly at the worst time.

Stacy:I bought pizza

The boys grabbed the boxes away from her and ran upstairs.

Stacy:not even a thank you,oh high you must be khwezi.

Khwezi;really dad, she looks like she's my age,you'll never get mom back.

She ran upstairs in tears.

Stacy:brat!

Me: what do you want Stacy?.

Her:I missed you so much I had to come back.

Me:stop coming back I don't want you here,go away

Her:I get it you're upset so I'll give you a moment to think so I'll sleep downstairs tonight.

Me:no you'll sleep outside,why are you even here Stacy don't you have a home.

Her:you know I had to quit my job,goodnight baby.

She kissed me and walked away. I went upstairs and took a shower and slept, I woke up the next morning and tried to make breakfast.

Khwezi:dad this is burnt.

Vuyo:I want Mommy's pancakes.

Aya:ja this sucks

Stacy: good morning everyone.

Khwezi:urg,am texting mom.

Me: come on I'll take you to McDonald's

Khwezi:guys mom said she made breakfast,  
let's go.

They got up and walled out and I picked  
kwanele up and followed them.

Stacy:were are you going?

I ignored her and we walked out,Thando  
was in the kitchen making eggs while  
singing, she looked happy.

Thando:hey guys go sit.I'll take this little  
guy,you must be hungry.



She tickled kwanele and he laughed, she placed him in his high chair and dished up for the kids.

Me: sooo what's up with the roses?

Thando: huh!?

Me: never mind, bye kids.

Thando: oh before I forget you have to babysit again tonight.

Me: what why?

Thando: I have plans, just say you will.

Me: fine

She sat with the kids and ate.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

After breakfast I drove the kids to school and made my way to work. When I walked in my office there was a see of red roses and a note from Jacob, I noticed a big boss I opened it,it was a beautiful long red dress,and a note that read 'I hope it fits'. I locked my door and wore it,it fit like a glove,I got disturbed by melody knocking so I opened the door.

Mel:damn boss lady you look like fire.

Me: thanks Jacob bought it.

Mel: really,its fits perfectly.

Me: I know it's for our date tonight.

Mel:already wow, I told he likes you,let me fix your hair and makeup.

Me:what about work?

Mel:its a slow day,besides you're the boss.

She came back with her back and did my makeup then my hair,one of my waiters came in.

Her:wow, uhm boss there's a limo out front and its for you.

Me;OK

I walked out and they whistled,I got in and the limo stopped at the airport.

Me:where am I going.

The driver smiled.

Him:you'll see.

He opened my door and I got out and Jacob was waiting by the jet,he walked over and kissed my hand.

Jacob:wow you're beautiful, you're more than that,you were made by god himself.

Me:wow thank you,so were are we going.

Him:Jo'burg, I have this restaurant, let's go.

We got in and arrived,we had dinner over a light conversation, I had butterflies in stomach the whole time,after that we flew back to cape town. They drove to my restaurant,he opened the door for me.

Me:talk about first dates.

Him:I hope you enjoyed yourself.

Me: more than enjoyed myself, thank you for a great night.

Him:no thank you,I've never felt like this about anyone so quickly but you make me feel things.

I blushed and looked down,he used a finger to pick my face up and looked deep in my eyes and kissed me,I lost my breath it was that great.

Me:wow

Him:I hope I'll see you soon.

Me:me too.

He kissed me one last time and he left and I drove home.

\*

It's been about a month of pure bliss with Jacob but tonight am spending time with my friends,just liquor and snacks in our PJs.

Ilana:I wish Anita was here.

Wes:oh my god there you go ruining the mood.

Ilana:its just we are a family and you guys were best friends,when will you stop hating her.?

Me: I don't hate Anita, I just love her from afar.

Wes:and that's where you keep the devil.

Me: I still love her but I need time to get back to what we were.

Dani:ok enough with the depressing topic,I heard you've been seeing someone.

Me:melody with her big mouth.

Wes: who is it?

Me: Jacob

Dani:so do you like him?

Me:yes very much.

Wes:you sure you're over your husband?

Me: I like how Jacob makes me feel.

Wes:you didn't answer me, do you still love lwazi?

Me:I'll always love lwazi, he's my first in so many ways,besides he's the father of my kids but being with lwazi is exhausting and Jacob makes it easy to love him and I feel like that's how love should be, simple.

[07/15, 19:29] R: Insert 92

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

We haven't found the perfect time to take out Black but we will soon, TT came in my office with a huge grin on his face.

Me: tell me that smile comes with good news

TT: it does, remember when I said I was working on a plan to get close to Black?

Me: ja

TT: I finally have a mole on the inside, he's Black's driver.

Me: so what does he say?

TT: all he can tell us is when and where Black will be, so when we're ready he'll tell us.

Me: how do you know he's not lying to you?

TT: have a little faith besides I have his



family watched 24 hours incase he does something stupid. So we should probably strike tonight.

Me: urg I can't am babysitting tonight.

TT: you seem to be babysitting a lot lately what's up?

Me: Thando seems to be extra busy lately so am always on daddy duty.

TT: you sure she's not seeing someone?

Me: no way she's too busy for that.

TT: if you say so, I think I should handle black myself.

Me: ok

He walked out and I just thought about what TT said, is it possible that Thando has moved on, no way she still loves me, right.

Khwezi:dad we're here.

I snapped out of my thoughts and walked out of my office.

Me: hey guys.

Thando looked stunning.

Me:where are you going?

Thando:last time I checked my father died,the kids already ate just make sure you put kwanele down for his nap in 30 minutes,oh and make sure everyone is sleeping by nine.

She kissed the kids and walked out,I followed her.

Me: am serious where are you going?

Thando:you don't get to question me.

She got in her car and I grabbed her keys.

Me:now do you want to talk now?

Her:don't fuck with me lwazi give me my keys.

Me: no where are you going?

Her:its non of your business, give me my damn keys.

Me:not until you tell me.

Her:I am not telling you shit,you're playing house with the same bitch that used to work for me and practically sent me into early labour and you don't hear me complaining, so what I do does not involve you. So give me my keys.

I gave them to her and she drove off and I walked back inside.

Khwezi:she likes him you know.

Me:who

Khwezi:her boyfriend, she doesn't talk about him but she's happy,she's always smiling.

Aya:that's true I see it too.

I took kwanele and put him to sleep and went back downstairs and ordered some pizza and we ate while watching a movie, until Stacy ruined everything.

Stacy:room for one more?

Khwezi:am going to sleep.

Boys :ja

They all got up and left and Stacy snuggled.

This girl is a psycho but if Thando wants to move on so can I.

Me: let's go upstairs but please don't speak.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Nxaa lwazi can be such an ass sometimes.  
I parked at the restaurant and Jacob came  
to pick me up.

Jacob:hey why are you so angry?

Me:its just my ex,he's so annoying, imagine  
he cheats on me but he thinks he can  
question me.

Him:let's not speak about him, tonight is  
about us.

Me:am sorry.

He took my hand and kissed it.

Him:let's just enjoy ourselves

Me:ok

We arrived at this restaurant it was so nice,it was decorated with rose pedals and candles.

Me:this is amazing.

Him:like you.

He opened a chair for me and I sat down.

Me:so do all our dates are going to be like this?

Him:I promise to keep the spark alive forever as long as we're together.

Me:you're so perfect tell me there' has to be something wrong with you.

Him:I feel like I've been lying to you

Me:what's wrong, don't tell me you're crazy.

Him:no its not that,its just (sigh) I was a cop until I lost my job that's a story for another day,but then my estranged father died a couple years ago and left me his empire.

Me:(sigh) ok is that all?

Him:no he owned a cocaine business and I've been running it, I swear I don't even like it but I just do it.and before I met you I basically thought I has nothing to lose so I did it,but now am falling in love with you Thando. So I want to quit selling drugs ans marry you.

He got on his knees and got out the biggest ring I've ever seen.

Me:wait get up.

He looked disappointed.

Me: I like you jacob am actually also falling for you but you just dropped a ton of bricks on my head and I need to catch my breath. So you're a drug dealer.

Him:yes but I never liked it anyway so I wanted to quit anyway so you gave me a great reason to finally do it.

Me:ok,I can surprisingly get over that but I can't marry you especially because am still technically married.

Him:ok but I want you to keep the ring anyway.

Me:ok

We talked and took a walk along the beach. We got in his limo.

Him:time to go home, I just don't want this night to end.



Me:it doesn't have to,am ready.

Him:you're sure cause I don't want to rush.

Me:we've been dating for months and we're adults so why not.

Him:we can spend the night together but I still want to wait,I want it to be special, you probably think am an idiot.

Me:nope, if anything it makes me love you more, driver take us home.

He drove as we were kissing like teenagers in the back seat,he stopped outside the gate.

Driver:am sorry sir but I have to quickly get home my wife needs me, so I can't get in.

Jacob:that's OK Henderson.

Jacob got out and opened my door as we

were walking to the gate a black car passed and fired shots and Jacob covered me. By the time his security got out and started shooting the car was gone. Jacob was laying on top of me and one of his guards got him off and checked his pulse and looked at the other guard and shook his head.

Me: no Jacob please wake up.

I was shaking him with tears down my face but he was dead.

Everything just moved so fast the police were there in no time, they kept asking me questions and I would answer but I was still in shock. Then I overheard a conversation between some guys.

Guy: it must be those Dlamini dogs

Guy 2:we need to get rid of them once and all,they think they run this city.

Guy 1: ja a war is coming and they won't see it coming.

I got so frightened but didn't want to show it.

Me: can I go home now?

Detective: of course should we drive you?

Me:just to my restaurant.

They did and I drove home like a maniac,all I could think about was my kids. I opened lwazi's door since I still have the keys and woke the kids up. Lwazi came out of his room still sleepy.

Him: what's going on and why do you have blood all over you,who did you kill now?

Me:there's no time for jokes lwazi we need

to go,we are under attack.

Him: what are you talking about?

Me:I was on a date with Jacob then when we were getting back to his house someone shot him,and now he's dead and I heard some guys saying they're going to kill the Dlaminis.

Him:wait did you just say Jacob?

Me:yes are you even listening to me.

Him:you are telling me you've been dating Jacob black this whole time.

Me: I've been dating a Jacob,wait did you say Black as in like Alfred Black?

Him:yes,TT went to take him out tonight.

Me: so you could've had me killed?

Him:I asked you about where you were

going and you didn't want to tell me  
remember?

Me:I COULD'VE DIED TONIGHT.

Stacy came out of the bedroom.

Stacy:oh my god what's up with all the  
noise,oh hey Thando.

Me:really lwazi,my bedroom?

Lwazi: you also moved on.

Me:mxm what ever just call everyone in  
your family, its time to leave cape town.

Him:I'll start with TT

Me:I'll call your mom.

Stacy:oh are we going on vacation!?

Me:not with your dumb ass.

I ran across the street and packed all the  
kids clothes and mine.

[07/15, 19:29] R: Insert 93

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Everyone gathered in lwazi's house.

Mr Dlamini: what's this about?

Nolwazi:ja you woke me up from my beauty sleep this better be good.

Lwazi: we need to leave cape town asap.

Mrs d:why?

TT: no time to explain we need to go.

Lwazi:the Dlaminis are under attack

Sasha:we're not Dlaminis so why are we here?

Lwazi: your father is practically family so they might hurt you guys to prove a point.

Mr D; we are the Dlaminis we don't run.

Thando: you know what y'all could stay, am taking my kids and am leaving.

TT: ok everyone calm down, general we're not running but we don't have enough soldiers here and we're not prepared so maybe its best we go just to regroup.

Mrs D: ok then let's go.

Lizzy: what about varsity and my boyfriend.

Thando: am going to say this one more time, you can stay here and die or leave and live.

TT: let's make this fast, everyone drop your phones, laptops and tablets here.

Khwezi:my phone

Thando: now

Everyone did as they were told, Stacy came downstairs gragging her bags.

Stacy:am ready.

Thando: you've got to be kidding me.

Mrs D; and then who are you?

Thando:that would be lwazi's current squeeze.

Lwazi:Stacy what are you doing?

Stacy:coming with you silly.

Mrs D: I ask again who is this?

Stacy:hi ma am Stacy.

Mrs Dlamini just looked at her.

Mr D: I don't care who you are girly you can't



come with us,you're not a part of this family.

Stacy:Iwazi! Say something.

Lwazi:you can't come with us.

Stacy: but everyone knows am dating you  
so am I not in danger?

TT: I hate to admit it but she has a point she  
has to come with us.

Thando:mxm let's go kids.

Nolwazi:did you really separate from  
Thando so you can date children,you're a  
dissapointment.

Everyone walked out and got in their cars.

Stacy;they'll warm up to me.

Lwazi:no they won't.

He walked out and Stacy followed and they  
all drove to the airport and got in the jets

and made their way to the island. The whole family including Wes and Stacy were going to the island. They all arrived the following morning.

Wes: oh my God this is the best holiday ever, this place is fabulous.

Anita: you know this is not a holiday right, we are in hiding.

Wes: am sorry since when do we speak.

Thando: this is going to be tiring.

Christina: Thando, I mean madam.

She attacked her with a hug.

Chris: where are the babies.

Everyone got a bit tense.

Thando: this is kwanele his twin didn't make it. And that's khwezi, Aya, luyolo, luvuyo

Mrs D: ok christina take the kids to their villa.

Chris:yes mam,come on babies let's go.

Mrs D: ok Steve and Dani this is your room key,Iwando and Ilana here's yours, TT and anita and Iwazi and thando. Busi and marose will stay in the other house with the kids and Lizzy and Sasha then Wes this is your key.

Stacy:what about me?

Mrs D: oh sweetie animals sleep outside.

Everyone burst out laughing.

Thando:Wes and I can share a room then Iwazi and his girlfriend can be together.

Let's go Wes.

Wes:but I had a suite.

Thando:let's go.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I went upstairs and took a shower then climbed in bed,Wes slept on the couch. I woke up the next morning I woke up refreshed while Wes was snoring on the couch. I took a quick shower then wore shorts,tank top with sandals and tied my hair in a messy bun then woke Wes.

Wes;no am still dreaming about TT.

Me: get up let's go and have breakfast.

Wes: my poor back.

Me: (laughing) I told you we can share a bed and you said no.

Wes: yhoo you wanted lwazi to kill me for violating his wife.

Me: mxm don't ruin my mood. I'll wait for you downstairs.

I left and almost everyone was sitting in the kitchen eating, lwazi got up from the couch.

Me: and then did you sleep here?

Lwazi: yep. and it feels like these couches are getting small.

Me: that's why we have beds.

Lwazi: am going for a jog.

TT: let me join you.

Lwando:you can count me in.

They all left.

Mrs D: Nana here's your plate,am going to go and wake up my man.

She left and now it was dani,ilana,Anita, Sasha.Lizzy,nolwazi and I sitting together.

Anita: uhm Dani can you pass me the salt?

Dani: you're closer to Thando.

I just took the salt and handed it to her,Stacy came downstairs wearing lwazi's shirt with shorts, she poured herself some coffee.

Stacy: anyone seen my man?

Nolwazi:you mean Thando's husband right.

Me:no that's her man everyone.

Stacy;yooo last night we worked up a sweat.

We all looked at each other then laughed at her and she ran out crying.

Dani: who is she trying to fool we can all see that lwazi is not into her.

Nolwazi:and Thando what's up with that\_you're getting soft.

Me: am not getting soft but I've decided that your brother is not worth fighting for. Let me go and see my kids.

Dani: ja I miss my mine too.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

The guys and I were jogging along the beach.

Lwando: OK you guys win

He collapsed on the sand and we all sat down.

Lwando; what were you thinking with that Stacy girl?

Me:don't go there bro.

TT: (laughing) that's what you get for sleeping with teens.

Steve:didn't I teach you anything, varsity girls are a no no most of them are clingy.

TT: speak of the devil.

They got up and walked away laughing, Stacy approached me in tears.



Me:oh God what now?

Stacy: (crying) they all laughed at me,I think you should talk to Thando she clearly doesn't like the fact that am here.

Me:I don't like the fact that you here either.

Stacy;come on lwazi,there she is.

She grabbed my hand and dragged me towards dani and thando.

Dani: let me leave you guys.

Thando:oh please don't leave me with popay and spinach.

Stacy:lwazi say something.

Lwazi:(sigh) thando am sorry that Stacy is here.

Thando:that's it,cause I want to see my kids now.

Stacy :and I know my relationship with Iwazi might be difficult for you but we love each other.

Me: no we don't

Stacy:I just want us to get along especially since I'll also be the kids second mother.

I saw Thando switch,I knew Stacy hit a nerve. Thando moved closer to her face and stacy moved back a bit.

Thando:now you listen to me little girl you can screw him all you want but if you ever invilve my kids in your nonsense I will kill you.

She walked away.

Stacy;Iwazi are you going to let her talk to me like that?

Me:shut up Stacy.

I ran after Thando.

Me:hey tee am sorry about her.

Thando:(crying) enough,do you like seeing me like this?

Me:of course.not

Her:I can deal with a lot but that little tramp is pushing me over the edge, this is where we were for our honeymoon and now I have to watch you with her,you know what just stay away from me.

She walked away, I haven't seen Thando this vulnerable in a while,I have to handle Stacy.

[07/15, 19:29] R: Insert 94

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Watching Thando cry broke my heart,am tired of treating that girl like that.

Stacy: so what did you say to her,did you tell her to back off.

I instantly got annoyed, I plastered a fake smile and kissed her on the cheek.

Me:of course now I have a surprise for you.

Stacy:really?

Me:yes pumpkin let's go.

Stacy:let me just change.

Me:no need for that you're perfect.

I covered her eyes and we got on a boat and arrived on the other side of the island. We got out and went inside.

Stacy:where are we going?

Me:we are here.

I uncovered her eyes,she looked around confused.

Stacy:what's this?

Me:your new home.

Stacy:what are you talking about?

Me: I've been trying to be nice to you and breaking up with you the nice way but you refuse instead you insert yourself in my life even though I clearly don't want you around.

Stacy: ok babe jokes over let's go.

Me:(laughing) you think am joking, I don't joke baby doll. See back in the day this is where we'd keep prisoners,now its your new home.

Stacy: why are you doing this, is it that bitch Thando.

Me: shut up, stop.

Stacy: ok I get it you're done with me but am pregnant.

Me: you're lying or if you are its not mine, I had a vasectomy a year ago.

Stacy: fine am lying but you can't keep me here its a dump.

Me: no it's not, you cans of food that will last you a lifetime, you have a bed, TV hey you even have a view of the ocean.

I walked out and locked the gate.

Me: you'll stay here until we leave.

Stacy: lwazi open this fucking gate, lwazi! God you're an asshole you know that. Lwazi!

Lwazi! Lwazi!

I walked out and made my way back home and took a shower. Mom knocked on my door while I was sleeping.

Mom:Lwazi wake up it's dinner time.

Me:ok

I walked out and made my way downstairs, everyone was already sitting and the only chair left was next to Thando, I couldn't hide my excitement but she looked annoyed. I sat down and she smelled amazing, we all ate over a light conversation. I leaned over.

Me:(whispering) I got rid of Stacy.

Thando:so?

Me:no its nothing I just thought

Thando: what,be happy,please you didn't do

that for me, you did that for yourself.

She got up and walked out.

Wes:what did you do now?

He got up and walked out,ilana, Dani and nolwazi followed.

Mom:anita aren't you following?

Anita:I don't think they want me to.

Mom:you have to atleaat try.

Anita got up and followed them.

Mom:you annoy me wena.

She got up and cleaned up.

TT: I have news, bad news. Our houses were blown up.

Me;what!

TT: good thing we escaped when we did,



but some good news they've been caught.

Dad:all of them?

TT: ja turns out Black wanted to quit the business.

Me: oh

TT: ja we could've had the whole city without having to kill him,whether he liked it or not he was a cop to his core.we lost some man but at least the war is over we can go home.

Dad:I hate to say this but Iwazi and TT you boys screwed up,there was no need to kill Black, back in the day we would negotiate without letting it get that far,you young boys are so impulsive, just because you have a gun doesn't mean you have to use it. Am very dissapointed

He got up and walked away, Thando will never forgive me now especially knowing I killed her boyfriend.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

I sat outside around the fire pit and watched the waves. Wes and the girls joined me.

Dani: you ok?

Me: ja not really.

Anita: I know you guys don't want me here, actually I'll just go back inside.

Me: no you can sit.

She did.

Ilana:when are you guys going to fix this?

Anita:I'll start by saying am sorry.

Me:please stop, Lord knows I've been getting a lot of that lately. Look you did what you did, for what reasons I don't know. I think it hurt me the most because you were more than a friend to me,you were a sister. I would've never done that to you but I can't stay angry and dwelling on the past so I forgive you,intact I forgave you a long time ago.

Anita: really?

Me:ja so stop acting awkward around me.

Anita: I can do that,I miss us.

Me:u do too.

Ilana:ok now hug.

We hugged.

Wes:OK fine, now tell us why you stormed out?

Me: (sigh) its Jacob, he died in my arms you guys, and then I find out he was the enemy all along. I just can't believe that he possibly used me.

Dani:that's understandable you liked him.

Me: I feel like I actually loved him,and when we were together it felt real. I haven't been that happy in a while and as per usual I lose that little peace of happiness.

Wes:I love you friend but I can't stand seeing you always sad.

He got up and went in the house and brought back tequila and brandy.

Wes:ok take we'll take a shot for every depressing moment.

He poured a shot of tequila and then the brandy for everyone.

Wes: I'll start the only guy I ever loved was unavailable because he was married then when we finally got together he got killed by a crazy bitch,take a shot everyone.

We all did.

Ilana:OK I don't have any children and I love my husband but I know he has some resentment about it.

We all took a shot of both.

Nolwazi:ok my husband hates me,he hates me enough that he's moved out and I

haven't seen or talked to me in months.

We all took a shot.

Dani:my turn ok my wedding was ruined by my husband's baby mama,I can't look at my wedding pics cause it just reminds me of her suicide.

We all took a shot.

Anita:phew ok,I made a mistake about two years ago,and even though Bella is TT's daughter he still hates me even though he won't say it,he just acts very passive aggressive, we haven't had sex in about two years, he won't even look at me.

We all took a shot.

Me: ok let's take about five shots for me. I lost my mother at birth,then my sister followed by my dad,the only guy I actually

love hurts me every chance he gets, and when I found someone I was falling for he gets taken away from me. But do you know the most depressing thing ever is that even after everything Iwazi has done I still love him.

We all drank.

Me:but friend you know that tequila makes me horny.

Wes:then maybe you should ask for Iwazi to attend you.

We all laughed.the guys came out.

Steve: can we join you guys?

Dani: yes baby come sit next to me.

We all sat and got super drunk. I got up and stumbled my way to the bathroom and peed. On my way out Iwazi was in the

kitchen eating.

Me:hey youuuuu

lwazi: babbbby

Me:what you doing?

Lwazi:making a sandwich, you want some?

Me: yessss

He drunkly fed it to me but kept falling on the floor, we fell on the floor laughing then I rolled over and layed on top of him,we looked at each other and for a moment we were both sober. I looked at him and thought about the good times then I thought about the bad so I slapped him.

Him:ouch

We both started laughing.

Me: what did you do with Stacy?



Him:oh she's in a duguan on the other side of the island.

We both laughed again.

Me:'lwazi talk to her' imagine I almost killed that rat.

Him:you've always been feisty.

Me: but somewhere I got soft cause you started disrespecting me.

I punched him in the chest.

Him:sorry

We laughed then started kissing he got up and carried me then dropped me.

Me:let's just walk.

We laughed and went upstairs and you know the rest.

[07/15, 19:30] R: Insert 95

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

My head felt like it was being beaten with a steel pipe,I slowly opened my eyes. Shit this was not a dream,I really fucked lwazi last night,I checked under the covers.

Me:yup we did it.

Fuck this is bad like really bad,I moved his arm away from me and got out of bed and wore my clothes,Iwazi was still snoring so I tip toed out of the room and closed the door slowly.

Voice:morning Thando.

I jumped up and turned around,it was my

mother in law with the biggest smile on her face.

Me:morning ma!

Her:fun night hey?

I looked down.

Her:come help me with breakfast

Me:ok

I followed her to the kitchen and sat on a high chair and she handed me a smoothy.

Her:drink it'll help with the headache.

Me:thanks

Her:don't feel embrassed he's your husband and you have needs.

Me:I just don't want to give him false hope,we won't just jump back to what we were,too much has happened.

Her:I understand but don't deprive yourself of something good,I've had my fair share of breakups with zweli but the sex is just too good.

Me:(blushing) ma!

Her:oh hush we're both adults here,trust me Dlamini men are gifted.

Nolwazi:good morning

Thank God nolwazi came when she did cause I was not trying to hear more about my mother in law's sex life. Everyone eventually came downstairs and we sat to eat,Iwazi came down and kissed me.

TT: hey we're trying to eat here.

I blushed a little bit,he held my hand through out breakfast.

Mr D: you all need to shower you smell

terrible,oh and some good news we're going home tomorrow.

Me: this was kind of fun

Wes: am going to miss this view.

Ilana:ja am also going to miss this ocean view

Wes: I wasn't talking about that view,I was talking about TT's abs.

Anita:hey that's my man.

TT: yes I am

They kissed,I guess they made up.

Me:I have to go shower.

I walked to my room and took of my clothes and showered then someone hugged me from behind.

Lwazi: do you mind if I join you?

Me:you already have

I turned around and looked at him.

Me:hey about last night.

Him:let's not talk about it,let me guess you want to take things slow.

Me: ja

Him:I understand, let's just live in the moment.

Me:yes

We showered and got out and I got dressed,I walked out and the girls were sitting outside, with wes of course.

Wes: someone's blushing I guess you just got some.

Me:mxm what are you up to.

Wes:just telling these ones to thank me.

Me:(laughing) why?

Wes:cause you bitches all got some last night and that was thanks to me.

Anita:he actually has a point,TT and I finally talked about everything last night and we banged it out.

We all laughed.

Wes:tell me my favourite couple is back together.

Me:sort of but we're taking things slow.

Wes: as long as you're together.

We sat outside and talked and ate,drank, it was honestly fun am going to miss this place.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Am not about taking things slow, since we're leaving tomorrow am going to propose to renew our vows.

TT: (laughing) this is crazy.

Lwando:is this about last night?

Me:gentlemen this is about love, I love her.

Steve:yet you brought another girl here.

Me:let's not dwell on the bad,Thando and I love each other, so why should we wait.

TT: look bro I get the love part but didn't she tell you she wanted to take things slow?



Me: ja

Lwando: maybe you should try listening.

Me: I don't care about what you are all saying am doing this.

TT: good luck my man

They left and I continued decorating then told one of the guards to go and get Thando.

Her; no lwazi what's this about its cold out here.

Me: please sit.

She did as I requested and I gave her a little blanket.

Me: are you excited about going home tomorrow?

Thando: oh yes but I'll miss the silence of this island.

Me:ja and these stars are beautiful tonight.

Her:I agree,are you ok,you're sweating a little bit.

Me:ja uhm OK, (I cleared my throat) I know you said we should take things slow but I can't let you slip away from me again.

I kneeled down and got the ring out,

Me:thando will you do me the honour of being my wife again.

Her:no

Me:no?

Her:yes,look when I said I want to take things slow I meant it.

I got up and sat in my chair.

Her:let's not confuse sex with being in a relationship, we never dated we jumped into

raising a child together then marriage, let's just take time and date each other even though we are married.

Me: fair enough we do rush into a lot.

Her:ja I guess its because we couldn't be together in the beginning,we just need to take it easy.

I noticed her necklace.

Me: what's that?

I saw her get a bit sad.

Her:oh Jacob proposed the day he died.

Me:he did?

Her:ja but I said no, I don't why but I've kept the ring. You know what maybe its time I leave Jacob here and move on,u mean he was just using me anyway.

I felt a bit guilty hearing her say that because I knew the truth.

Her:am going to throw it in the ocean

She took it off and threw it in the water then hugged me.

Her:I feel a bit free

We stood there and eventually went back in, the next day we all made our way home.

Me: hey tee you know we'll have to move in together right.

Thando:why?

Me:my house was blown up.

Thando: this is going to confuse the kids but I guess that's for the best.

She layed her head on my chest and slept.

[07/15, 19:30] R: Five years later

Insert 96

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

My name is khwezi zanele Dlamini, the first offspring of the great and feared lwazi and Thando Dlamini, am 15 finally going on 16, don't have a boyfriend because all the boys in my school are immature but its not like they'd dare come near me considering the fact that I have bodyguards following me 24/7, I have two best friends Tamisha and Tamela they are twins, also very close with my cousin Samantha. I get good grades but often get in trouble because I have a bit of a temper, dad says I get it from

mom. You know my knuckle head siblings but I must say am very close to Aya,when all else fails he understands me and I could always confide in him,even though at times he gets very overprotective over me. I woke up early today having one of my usual nightmares,I got up and took a shower,wore my uniform and headed downstairs only to find my parents sucking face in the kitchen

Me:we eat there you know

Mom quickly jumped off and fixed her robe I rolled my eyes.

Dad:pumpkin you're up early.

Me: yep had one of my dreams, it's weird I always see mom holding me in the hospital as a baby then your face disappears then reappears again but different some how.

Mom:would you like some breakfast honey?

Way to avoid the subject,she does that a lot lately,dad spanked her butt then went back upstairs.

Me:you guys are so gross

Mom:you'll get it one day.

Me:so when are guys going to make it official?

Mom:what do you mean?

Me: like why are you still sleeping in separate bedrooms even though we all know you guys are boning.

She hit the back of my head.

Mom:laungauge young lady.

Me: what,it's not like I said fuck.

Mom:just eat your food before your

brothers wake up.

Me: so mom can we talk about the guards

Mom: the answer is still no

Me: come on ma its embarrassing and I can't even be a teenager because I have to buff guys following me around all day, come on how come the boys don't have to deal with that.

Mom:sweetie you know

Me:I know 'got kidnapped as a baby' but that's irrelevant am an adult now and I know how to fight, grandpa has been teaching me.

Mom:fine I'll try talking to your dad about it.

Me:yes thank you thank you so much mommy

Mom:but am not making any promises.



Now let me go and wake your brothers up.

I continued eating while on my phone,they came down eventually and ate everything as usual then mom drove us to school,can't wait to turn sixteenth so I can drive myself. When I arrived at school I went straight to my girls.

Me:hey

Sam:hey babe

Tamisha:hey where's Aya?

Me:I don't know probably with Pam and her crew of sticks.

Tamela:speak of the devil.

Me:urg I wonder why my brother is dating that loser.

Shasha:ja he deserves better

We all looked at each other then laughed

Sam:you're crushing so bad.

Shasha:no am not.

Me: better not, my brother is a heartbreaker.

Shasha:but he's so dreamy

Me:euhw

Aya approached with them.

Pam:hey losers

Me:oh hello pamela and the stick squad

Aya: OK easy,I just wanted to tell you you're helping kwanele with his homework tonight, am going out.

Me: no way why can't you do it?

Pam:uhm duh he said he's going out

Me: nobody is talking to you twigs

Pam:well am talking to you.

Me: don't make me beat your ass again.

Pam:I'd like to see you try.

I stepped closer but the bell rang.

Me: saved by the bell bobble head.

We walked away and got in class. The whole day was so boring until Ron texted me during class, Ronaldo is my friend,at first he creeped me out because he's a big older but then he grew on me and now we're best friends and I have a little crush on him. I raised my hand.

Teacher:what is it khwezi?

Me:may I please go to the bathroom!

Teacher:fine

I walked out then sneaked past my guards

and got in his car and we drove to the beach as usual.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Things have been ok between Iwazi and I and I must say we are coparenting great, we do sleep together but agreed to no pressure. All the kids are at school so we had some fun,we were laying in bed.

Me:I don't like the dreams she's been having lately,maybe we should just tell her

the truth.

Lwazi: not this again, look you are the only mother she's had and knows.

Me: but Aya knows am we are not his birth parents and he handled it great.

Lwazi: that's different, sindi is still alive so it's not like we can just not tell him about her, this could do more harm than good.

Me: I just don't like this it makes me feel like am lying to her.

Lwazi: stop stressing

Me: ok, hey we should get up the kids will be back from school any second.

Lwazi: one more round?

Me: mxm

We did what we did, I got up minutes later

and took a shower then made my way downstairs and made dinner. I received a call from the principal. Lwazi came and helped me.

Me:guess what,your daughter ditched school again.

lwazi:and what were you saying about letting her roam around without security?

Me:come on maybe that's why she keeps sneaking out because she's basically a prisoner.

Him:you spoil her.

Me: no I don't its just I understand her cause I used to be like her. So go easy on her.

The boys came back and changed then did their homework.

Aya:ok ma I need to go now

Me:not even dinner first?

Aya:no I'll eat later,love you.

He kissed my cheek then ran out.

Me:guess it's just us then.

I dished up for everyone then sat and ate,someone knocked,the boys were too busy eating

Me: no its fine I'll get it,mxm

I opened the door.

Me:you?

[07/15, 19:30] R: 96Continuation

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

We layed on top of his bonnet just watching the stars, time seems to freeze when am around Ron,I know hr doesn't see me that way but I feel free when am around him,he just gets me. My phone beeped and it was a text message from Aya.

Me:shit!

Ron:what's wrong ?

Me:I should get going its late.

Him:am sorry I don't know how I let time pass this much,I've been careless.

Me:its ok don't worry about it,they'll probably just yell at me no biggie.

Him:no I was still reckless I should know better.



Me: never the less let's go.

He drove me home and parked a few houses away.

Him:OK goodnight

I don't know why but I jumped him and kissed him,he pushed me away.

Him:what are you doing?

Me:am sorry I just thought,

Him:no don't ever do that you're a minor I could get arrested.

Me:fine I get it,why are you even friends with me anyway?

Him:for your company.

Me:that makes no sense, just get a dog then, I like you so why are you playing games with me?

Him:am not I thought you were more mature than that.

Me: I am

Him:no you're not,get out of my car.

Me:what!?

Him:you heard me, your parents must be worried about their baby.

Me: ok am sorry ok! I don't want to lose your friendship so forgive me

Him:fine,I can't stay made at you but now please leave before anyone sees me.

Me: ok

I got out and he drove away and walked home,before I got in I breathed in and out.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

My blood boiled seeing her,I wanted to strangle her.

Me: what the hell are you doing here,how are you here,did you escape from prison?

Sindi: no I got out early for good behaviour.

Lwazi:boys go upstairs.

They took their food and left,she sat across from us.

Lwazi: what do you want?

Sindi:I want to see my son.

Me:he's currently not home.

Sindi:you let him go out on a school night?

That frustrated me,I moved closer and Iwazi grabbed my arm.

Me:you don't get to be gone for years and then think you can question our parenting.

Sindi; he is my son.

I banged my fist on the table.

Me:no he's not you idiot.

Sindi:yes he is and am here to take him back,I have a job and an apartment so I want him to come live with his mother.

I burst out laughing.

Me:you think he wants you in his life, he knows about you in fact I used to tell him to go see you and he refused do you want to

know why,he hates you,you killed his uncle,my brother and then you think you can come to my house and make demands. You know what just get out.

Khwezi came in.

Khwezi:before you yell at me I want to say I have the perfect explanation.

Me:NOT NOW KHWEZI,GO UPSTAIRS.

Sindi:ja what a way to raise my son,look at this train wreck.

Khwezi:fuck you lady,wait aren't you Aya's mom?

Me: UPSTAIRS!

Khwezi:you murder and your hair is a train wreck.

She ran upstairs

Me:if you know what's good for you you'll be very sorry.

Sindi:I'll be back

She walked out and I locked the door after her and Iwazi hugged me.

Me:I'll kill her Iwazi,if she does anything stupid I'll kill her.

Iwazi: relax she wouldn't dare now let's go handle khwezi.

Me:oh she's another one that one, Lord give strength.

He held my hand and we made our way upstairs.

[07/15, 19:30] R: Insert 97

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Am in so much shit,mom and dad came in,mom looked pissed but dad looked calm.

Dad: give me your phone,laptop and every gadget.

Me: ok I can explain, I was at the beach with a friend and we lost track of time and I

Dad:now khwezi

Me: but daddy

Mom:don't test me khwezi, who's this friend anyway?

Me: they're not that important.

Mom: you're 15,I know you think you're grown up but the world is a very harsh place and we have a lot of enemies you can't just

disappear.

Me: I know,am sorry.

Dad:you're grounded for five months,give me everything.

Me:but daddy its the twin's birthday next week.

Dad:you should've thought about that before,now give me everything.

I did as I was told.

Dad:and the one under your bed.

I got it and gave it to him and he walked out.

Mom: khwezi you know I love you right!

Me:of course mom,look am sorry I'll never talk to him again I promise.

Mom:I need to tell you something.

Kwanele:MOM!



Mom:I need to handle that but Nana just know I love you ok!

Me:I know stop talking like that you're scaring me.

She kissed my forehead and walked out,I layed on my bed but I couldn't sleep so I went downstairs and got snacks then headed to Aya's room.

Me:you awake?

Aya:I am now, what's up?

I closed the door and sat next to him and we started eating.

Aya:what did you do now,?

Me; ditched school

Him:you need to stop doing that?,you're putting yourself in danger.

Me: I already got preached to am not looking for another session, you're putting yourself in danger by dating that devil.

Him:don't start.

Me:no I really don't get it,she's horrible,she bullied me in primary school she's the reason why I didn't eat.

Him:I know that, just I have to date her.

Me:why?

Him:that's classified.

Me:there you go with that spy talk again.

Him:come on so what else has been happening?

Me:oh your mother was here.

Him:what,how she's suppose to be in prison.

Me:I don't know,all I know was that mom

was super pissed. So are you ready to see her?

Him:no

Me:come on I know she's not an angel but she's your bith mother.

Him: that changes nothing, she's a murder,she killed uncle Sthembiso for no reason,because of her a lot of people got hurt.

Me:I Know but she's still.

Him;no k,she's selfish and am not interested in a relationship with her now let's stop talking about her.

Me:ok chill out,borrow me a phone.

Him:why?

Me:am on punishment so they took

everything

Him:fine

He opened his drawer and gave me an old looking phone.

Me:the fuck is this?

Him:you don't need anything fancy,this is only for emergencies

Me:come on people will laugh at me.

Him:emergencies only kiddo.

Me:you can be so old fashioned sometimes.

We watched a movie and I slept on his bed while he slept on the couch.

\*

\*

\*

## Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

After reading kwanele six bed time stories he finally slept,I checked on the twins then aya's room he was sleeping on the couch and khwezi on his bed so I tip toed to lwazi's room.

Him:hey

Me:do you mind if I join you,I need a cuddle.

Him:come here.

I took of my shoes and snuggled him.

Me:I think its time we tell khwezi the truth,I know you said no but.

Him:no I think you were right and especially

with sindi out, she's a very vindictive person so we need to tell her before she does.

Me:(sigh) did you talk to Aya about sindi?

Him:not yet but the last I did he was admint that he wanted nothing to do with her, and you know when makes up his mind he won't change it.

Me: am just tired of all the drama,maybe if we give her what she wants she'll back off.

Him:I'll try talking to him again but I don't think that'll help,he is my brother after all.

Me: I know,you guys are so stubborn.

Him:look who's talking.

He tickled me and I laughed.

Him:but seriously when are you going to getting back together?

Me: we're together right now

Him:you know what I mean,you've rejected my proposals seven times now.

Me: we agreed to no pressure. Now let's sleep its been a long night.

We slept and I was woken up by kwanele.

Me:what!?

Him:we're late

I jumped up and I got everyone ready for school and made breakfast.

Me: eat quickly guys.

Khwezi:ma did you talk to dad.

Lwazi:about what?

Mom:the bodyguard issue

Lwazi: I handled that,Andre come here.

Then this kid wearing school uniform came out and he and Aya greeted each other, I guess they know each other.

Mom;what's going on?

Him: this is a perfect solution, Andre is your new bodyguard, he's taking the same classes as you so he can watch you,he's 18 so he's in your age group, he'll drive you and pick you up from school everyday.

Khwezi: but I said no bodyguards

Him:after that stunt you pulled yesterday that won't happen.

Khwezi:mom!

Me:ha.a don't look at me this is your own doing.

\*



\*

\*

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

This is so annoying, I got up and he followed me.

Him: get in

Me: not even a please.

He ignoref me and got in his car and buckled up. Don't get me wrong he's handsome but he's so serious, he'll ruin my fun for sure.

He handed me a necklace.

Me: oh you already trying to get in my pants.

Him:you wear this at all times,don't ever take it off.

Me: ok damn chill out, I mean its not really my style but I guess it'll do.

He drove us in silence.

Me:so how does someone as young as yourself get into the business?

He didn't respond.

Me:you're so serious,don't take everything so seriously life is not that deep you know, urg I liked Earl better than you,you're a wet blanket.

He stopped at school.

Him:now you listen to me,not everyone has the luxury of having rich parents, normal people work,we're not friends am simply doing my job so try and not make it difficult

I know that could be hard for someone like you.

Me: fuck you, you don't know anything about me.

Him: I know you're a little brat that'll do anything for attention,

He got out and walked towards Aya and I went to my friends.

Shasha: who's that drop of caramel and why did he drive you to school?

Me: mxm he's my new bodyguard

Tam: oh he can guard me all day he's do dreamy.

Me: and annoying, he called me a brat in the first five minutes of meeting me.

They all looked at each other.

Me:what!?

Sam:he does have a point cuz.

Me: whatever

I made my way to class.

\*

\*

\*

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

The whole day I couldn't focus so I visited Wes, he's in a relationship with doctor Bailey now and they live together.

Wes:I can't believe that crazy is out roaming

around free, and why were we not warned about her realisation?

Me: am as clueless as you are friend, all I know is she has me on edge, am about to kill a whore.

Wes: I'll help you bury the body. I can't believe she killed my stepson and got away with it, the justice system has failed

Me: I know my friend, but at least you doctor B.

Wes: he proposed.

Me: what, really?

Wes: yes last night and I said yes.

Me: oh my gosh am so happy for you, you deserve happiness.

Wes: and I want you to be my one and only

brides maid.

Me:of course, and from the guy that said he'd never be with a doctor.

Wes:what can I say the heart is a very strange thing.

We talked the whole time and I finally went home and cooked super,the kids came back from school including khwezi.

Her:mom this is torture I couldn't even go to the bathroom without him following me.

Me: that's his job sweetie.

She stormed upstairs

Me:thanks Andre

Him:it's my job mam

Me:don't be silly call me Thando, would you like to stay for super!?

Him:unfortunately I have to go home.

Me:I understand, see you tomorrow.

He walked out and lwazi came back from work and we all sat down for supper and ate,I kept looking at lwazi.

Lwazi:boys can you give us some privacy please.

They ran upstairs and someone knocked on the door and Aya opened it.

Aya:sindi!

Me:are you serious,do you have a death wish?

Sindi: you can't keep me away from my son Thando.

Aya:no1 is keeping from you,I want nothing to do with you.

Sindi: please Aya can we at least talk.

Aya;no

Lwazi:ok sindi I think its time you leave.

Sindi: you bitch,you've turned me against my own child. You fucking little bitch

Khwezi:ok crazy lady watch your mouth or else.

Sindi: I see this one took after you,pity she's not like her real mother.

Khwezi: what the hell are you talking about jailbird

Sindi: she's not your mother princess,your mummy her sister died giving birth to you.

Aya:that's enough sindi now get out.

Khwezi:she's lying, right?..... Why aren't you answering me,mom?



Me:because its true, I wanted to tell you tonight.

Her:what,how could you lie to me.

Me:It just never came up and when you started having your dreams I wanted to say something but I was scared

Her:(crying) you hypocrite all these years of telling me to be honest but you've been lying to me,you're not my mother.

Me: I know I didn't give birth to you but.

Her: you're not my mother,you're a liar I hate you, I need to get out of here and don't follow me.

She ran out, I just froze.

Aya:this is why I would never want you around me,you're toxic you ruin peoples lives,get out of my life.

He ran upstairs, still I was frozen.

Sindi: I hope you also lose her

Lwazi:let me give you a ride home sindi.

They left and I was standing there, her words cut me like a knife, I got on my knees and just cried,I couldn't even deny the things she said,I know I was wrong,the way I handled everything was just wrong.

[07/15, 19:30] R: 97Continuation

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I grabbed her and pushed her in the car and sat in the backseat with her and lit up a cigar,I remained calm as usual.

Sindi: Iwazi please talk to Aya, he listens to you,(sigh) look am sorry about what I just did but you know that wife of yours can be such an asshole someone had to put her in her place.

Me:what would you like to eat?

Her:huh!?

Me:am thinking ribs,I didn't finish my super, fried chicken maybe?

She looked confused

Her:uhm I guess chicken

Me:KFC it is then.

We ordered in the drive through and I gave her food and she ate. I just looked at her,ever since she's entered my life she's brought havoc,I winked at the driver and he knew.

Her:why are you being nice to.me?

Me: am not a monster sindi even though you insist on being one.

Driver: we are here Sir.

Me: thank you Orlando,let's take a walk.

Her:what's going on.

Me: I just need fresh air come on let's go.

She was reluctant but held my hand anyway.

Me:Cape Town is beautiful isn't it?

Her:ja,I thought you brought me here to kill me but I see you still care about me, I have a confession I still love you too.

We were standing on top of the bridge.

Me:that's sweet, jump.

Her:what?

Me: jump

She let go of my hand and looked around.

Me: don't do anything stupid, Orlando pointed a gun at her and she started crying.

Me: save the crocodile tears, this is the nicest thing you could do for everyone, think about it you ruin people's lives and I've let you get away with it for too long, but you keep making it worse so jump.

Her: (crying) so what you're going to kill me now, Aya will never forgive you

Me: that's why am not killing you Sin, I have no blood on my hands. So stop wasting time and just jump.

Her: I won't do it so might as well kill me.

Me: I could just have Orlando push you off but I want you to do it.

Her:no

Me: Orlando

He came closer.

Her:ok ok ok I'll do it,just tell Aya am sorry.  
Lwazi please don't do this.

Me:stop being dramatic, you're already dead  
so your pleas mean nothing to me.

She closed her eyes and jumped off.

Me:good riddance.

Orlando checked

Orlando: she on the rocks Sir,she couldn't  
have survived that fall.

Me: let's go home.

He drove me home and I headed upstairs  
and Thando was in bed crying, I went over  
and cuddled her.

Her: (sobbing) she hates me lwazi.

Me: no she doesn't she's just upset right now and confused she'll come around.

She cried in my arms until she slept.

\*

\*

\*

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I called Ron and he picked me up.

Ron:why are you crying princess?

Me: its my parents,they lied to me.

Him:how so!?

Me: my mom is not my mom,I don't know the whole story but I hate them, I didn't know who else I could call so I called you.

Him:thats fine that's what friends are for.

Me: can you take me to grandma Busi's house,I can't sleep in that house tonight.

Him:you got it princess

I must have dozed off but I woke up in a warehouse tied to a chair,my first instinct was to try and get myself free.

Voice:that's pointless you can get free.

Me:Ronaldo!?

Him:yes princess

Me: what's going on?

He grabbed a chair and sat in front of me and he had a coldish smile,something I



didn't recognise

Him:this is revenge

Me: revenge for what,can you untie me?

Him:no,this is for my uncle Roberto, your parents took him away from us 15 years ago.

Me:ok so!?

Him:so?

Me:uhm ja so what,this has nothing to do with me.

Him:IT HAS EVERYTHING TO DO WITH YOU.

Me:alright damn no need to yell about it

Him:you don't think am serious do you.

Me: no I think you're serious am just confused as to what your plan is exactly here.

Him:I want your parents to suffer like my family.

Me: you do know they'll look for me right!?

Him:no they won't, you like disappearing remember, so they'll just think you're upset and throwing a temper tantrum as always and by the time they figure it out you'll be dead.

Me:ok Ron this is not funny anymore please untie me before I get angry

He laughed at me and walked away.

Me:RON YOU FUCK COME BACK HERE!

But nothing, I kept trying to untie myself.

[07/15, 19:30] R: Insert 98

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

Khwezi hasn't come back home this weekend and am starting to get worried, none of her friends have seen or spoke to her, not even anyone from our family has heard from her either. Its now Monday morning and the boys already went to school except Aya, he refused, we also received news that sindi killed herself, Aya doesn't seem to care and neither do I she's the least of my worries.

Me: we need to get my baby home TT.

TT: am trying but its hard to track her without her phone or any devices. The video footage only shows the car but not who's inside, and we found that car burnt so that's also a dead end.

Me: what if something happened to her,oh  
god I would never forgive myself.

Lwazi: babe try to relax,we'll find her.

Andre came in.

Andre:good morning everyone is khwezi  
ready?

Aya:oh you didn't know khwezi hasn't come  
home this weekend and we don't know  
where she is.

Andre:ok,I might be able to help.

Lwazi:how

Andre:the day you hired me I gave her a  
necklace,it has a chip in it, may I?

TT: sure

Andre:if she's still wearing it we will be able  
to track her down, oh great the chip is still

on. Here are the coordinates.

I attacked him with a hug.

Me:oh my god thank you so much.

Andre:its my job mam

Me:nonsense you call me Thando.

Lwazi: you did good Andre, we need to move fast.

TT: hey bro talk about coincidence this is the same warehouse Roberto kidnapped khwezi at.

Lwazi: do you think its connected somehow?

Me:we won't know until we get there,every moment we spend talking about it that sick fuck could be killing and hurting my child.

We all got in our cars and headed for that warehouse, I didn't know what we were

going to face but I was willing to lay my own life for my baby,I know she's angry at me but she's still my baby and I love her.

\*

\*

\*

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I haven't seen Ronaldo since Saturday and am hungry and exhausted,I've had to pee on myself. Am humiliated and sad,I find myself crying for my mother,I can't believe I've been so mean to her and I might not even see her again,I miss her,this is so real now. I

heard him laughing.

Ron:I never thought I'd see the day,the biggest ice princess crying, could it be that you have seen the error of your ways,either way you're going to die anyway.

Me:fuck off Ronaldo.

Him:and there she is.

Me:is that even your real name?

Him:yep

Me:so you took time out of your life to get revenge on people that don't even know ypu exist,you're really stupid.

Him:it doesn't matter your parents took the only family I had away from me, I know I can't prove it but I know they did it.

Me:this happened Yeats ago,you probably

don't even remember this so called uncle of yours he couldn't been a real asshole he must've been if someone wanted him dead.

Him:SHUT UP!

Me:ok ok chill out am just saying how could you get this mad over someone you don't even know?

Him: I could be asking you the same thing,you got mad over your dead mother that you never met.

Me:fair enough but still this is still crazy I didn't do anything to you.

Him:just as well,you're collateral damage, they need to feel pain like me.

Me:ok I get it am a brat or so I've been told but don't kill me.

He pointed his gun at me and I looked



down,I accepted my fate.

Voice: boss we need to go people are coming.

Him:damn it.

They ran out and Andre, Aya, dad and uncle TT came in holding their guns and checked the coast,Andre set me free and my mom and dad came in,I ran towards them.

Me:(crying )mommy am sorry about everything.

Mom:shhhh sweetie its fine don't even apologise, I love you.

Me:I love you too

Then we heard a bang, it was Ron and he quickly ran out and Andre and Aya followed him. Mom started coughing blood,that bastard shot her.

Aya: he got away.

Me:mom has been shot Aya

They picked her up and took her to the car,I cried in Andre's arms,and he carried me to his car and drove us home,I took a shower and wore sweatpants then headed back downstairs.

Me:ok let's go to the hospital

Him:still rude I see

Me:are you kidding me,mom has been shot by a lunatic that's still out there.

He just looked at me maintaining his composure as usual,I calmed down.

Me:ok can you please take me to the hospital now?

Him:of course

We headed to the hospital in silence.

Andre:you did good

Me:huh?

Him:you listened and kept your necklace on that's how we found you.

Me:it doesn't matter because its my fault anyway.

Him:don't say that,granted you can be a bit annoying

Me: gee thanks

Him:no but there's some good in you somewhere, you are a reactor, you react sometimes without thinking but that's your perfect flaw.

Me: I think you just gave a compliment, in your own way of course.

He smiled a little bit.

Him:someone once told me to not take life so seriously.

Me: you're even quoting me,

We arrived at he parked the car and we got out.

Me:thank you,for finding me and distracting me from everything.

I hugged him then headed inside the hospital, my whole family was sitting in the waiting room,there's one thing about this family,we might be screwed up but we have each other's backs when it counts. They all hugged me and asked me questions.

Dad:ok everyone calm down, khwezi has had a hard weekend so let's not stress her.

Me: how's mom?

Dad:she's still in surgery.

We sat down and waited, hours later the doctor told us she's stable and we could see her,I got in first, this was weird I've always seen mom at her best, even when she was sick she would hide it, she always had to be strong for us. So seeing her with tubes and drips all around her,she was so life less,I sat next to her and cried like a baby.

Me:am sorry mommy,I shouldn't said those things to you, you've always been the best mother to me its just I was in shock and angry,but I don't hate you,I could never hate you,you're my best friend and I love you,so please come back to us, to me, I still need you.

The machines went crazy and the nurses

came in rushing.

Nurse:you need to leave

They pushed me out and I cried in dad's arms, I can't lose my mom not now.

[07/15, 19:31] R: 98Continuation

Narrated

\*

\*

\*

Everyone was still sitting outside waiting for someone to tell them anything, Mrs Dlamini picked up the boys and offered to babysit until things get better.

Lwazi;khwezi come here sweetie, don't worry about your mom she's a fighter.

Khwezi:she didn't deserve how I treated her.

Lwazi: do you know how your mother and I met?

Khwezi shook her head.

Lwazi:its a long story, I was a Playboy once upon a time and your mom was still living in Italy, your grandfather told me that I had to get married to a stranger.

Khwezi:what did you do?

Him:I had no choice I had to do it,so on my flight back to SA to get married I sat next to this girl,she was the most beautiful girl I've ever seen,a bit feisty as well but I liked that she kept me in my place,the whole flight back we talked like we'd known each other for forever but we landed and we had to separate, before she left we kissed, and all I knew about her was her name, I vowed in that moment that I would marry that girl. To

my surprise my bride looked exactly like the girl I kissed, my heart filled with joy until I realised I was marrying her twin, I tried to stay away from Thando with all my might but I loved her, but Thando pushed me away because she loved your mom. I never treated your mother the way she deserved but she was still the kindest person in the world and when we found out about you I was over the moon, unfortunately your mother fell ill while pregnant with you, she was given a choice and she chose you over her own life, and the day she died you were born and she trusted Thando with you, she made Thando vow to be your mother, Thando fell into a bit of depression when your mother died and you wouldn't stop crying then one day Thando held you and you stopped crying immediately, it's like



you knew that's where you belonged and she's loved you since that moment.

Khwezi was crying.

Him:your mom would risk her own life for yours,we should've told you about that but we never saw a need and that was our mistake, so don't feel bad about reacting the way you did, its all a part of growing up.

The doctor approached and they all jumped up.

Doc:she is awake,the bullet penetrated her lung so that why she had a trouble breathing,so take it easy.

Lwazi and khwezi with Aya entered the room and hugged her,khwezi stepped back a little,she still felt guilty.

Thando: come here pumpkin, damn you

look horrible.

Khwezi: mom!

Thando:(laughing) am just playing, I want you to know I heard you and your voice brought me back. I love you guys,hey lwazi.

Him: hey Nana

Thando: Aya give me my jacket.

He gave it to her and she took out a little box.

Thando:I can't get on my knees but almost dying made me realise I don't want to die without you,I've had this ring for months now but I never found the right moment, so I can't think of a better moment than after surgery looking like crap to ask you,will you remarry me?

Lwazi: of course you crazy girl I love you.

Thando: I love you more

They kissed and khwezi and Aya walked out.

\*

\*

\*

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I knew my parents loved each other but I never knew the obstacles they had before getting together, and they never give up on each other I can only hope to find a love like that.

Aya:hey you have to take an uber I have to drive grama busi home.

Me: ok

Andre:I could give you a ride,I mean a lift.

I giggled a bit.

Me: you'll find me in your car.

I got in and he drove.

Him:you don't mind if we pass somewhere first?

Me: as long as you're not going to kidnap me, nah am just playing let's go.

We arrived in minutes.

Him:come

We got in and it smelled amazing.

Him:grandma!

Then this lady came out with the biggest smile ever and hugged him.

Andre:grandma this is khwezi, I told you about her.

She hugged me.

Me:hello ma

Her:come sit I'll dish up for you guys.

Him:no grandma I have to take khwezi home first.

Her:nonsense come sit

Him:(whispers ) am sorry

Me: no I don't mind am a bit hungry.

Her:great now come sit.

She dished up and we ate.

Andre:where's junior?

Her:sleeping

Wait he has a son.

Me: this was delicious, let me help you with the dishes.

I got up and washed them and Andre kinda helped me.

Andre: let me go get junior.

He got him and carried him because he was sleeping, his grandmother hugged and kissed us and I got the car seat from the boot and he strapped him in and he drove.

Me: so how old is he?

Him: two

Me: his mom?

He looked a bit tense.

Me: am sorry that's none of my business so I'll just keep quiet.

Him: no it's cool, she fell pregnant while we

were still in school.it was hard cause we had no money so I joined the army that's where I met your brother and your father hired me, by the time I came back she left junior with my grandma and disappeared, so I raise him and my grandmother helps me.

Me:wow that's rough

Him:ja but he's the best thing that ever happened to me.

Me:shit!

Him:what's wrong?

Me:Aya just texted me, he's not coming back tonight.

Him:you can't stay alone.

Me: nah it's cool

Him:no way, you're staying with us tonight.

Me:I don't want to impose

Him:its my job

Me: ok

We arrived at his apartment, very clean for a guy. He put junior to bed.

Him:ok this is my room you can sleep here and I'll sleep on the couch.

He grabbed some blankets then a pillow.

Him:goodnight

Me: goodnight

I called dad and told him where I was and he said it was fine. I woke up midnight hungry so I got out and he was sleeping on the couch topless,I watched him and he opened his eyes and I jumped back and fell.



Him:are you ok?

Me: ja I was just getting some snacks, I can't sleep.

Him:me either

He got up and got out everything and put it on the coffee table.

Him:let's see what's on TV

He was still topless and I think he caught me starring a couple of times and he laughed. He got up and got a tee-shirt.

Him:sorry force of habit.

Me: no its cool its your house.

We watched TV,and we talked the whole night,he was so relaxed,completely different from when I first met him,he was actually cool, we talked until we fell asleep on the

couch.

[07/15, 19:31] R: Insert 99

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I woke up in Andre's arms,he held me so tight,I loosened his grip and got off,I took a shower. After my shower I wrapped a towel around me,Andre came in naked and he bumped into me, and I quickly walked out and got dressed and he came out after a couple of minutes.

Him:sorry about that.

Me:don't mention it,pancakes ?

Him:yes please let me get junior ready first.

Me:ok

He came back holding him and he put him in a high chair and I dished up for them. They both ate up.

Jr:yummy

Me: want some more?

He nodded and I gave him more and he ate up.

Him:wow slow down Buddy, I can't blame him all I make him is cereal.

Me:ja my mom taught me how to cook,and I work for her on the weekends so I have a lot of practice.

Him:you work?

Me:ja,am not as spoilt as you thought.

Him:am sorry about that.

Me:no you had a point I was a brat but I've changed now.

Him:(laughing) really now.

Me:yep

Jr:am finished

Me:good boy,

I took the plate away.

Jr:are you my new mommy?

Andre and I looked at each other and I washed the dishes and we dropped jr at crèche and drove to the hospital. Dad was sleeping next to mom,I cleared my throat and they woke up.

Mom: hey sweetie, yoooo lwazi get off me you're heavy as fuck.

He reluctantly got up and went to the

bathroom.

Me:how are you feeling this morning?

Mom: good where's your brother!?

Me:he slept at grama's house and I spent the night with Andre so I haven't seen him.

Mom: Andre huh!

Me:don't give that look ma,it was innocent.

Dad: it better be,I trust he wouldn't cross the line with you.

Mom:oh hush and stop eavesdropping and get out am having some girl time with my baby.

He kissed my mom's forehead then mine and walked out.

Mom:so you like him?:

Me:no, I don't know

Mom:I don't blame you he's handsome

Me: mom!

Mom: what, I love your father but am not blind and he's cute. So do you want to go there with him?

Me:I don't even think he likes me

Mom: oh he likes you I saw the look on his face when he found out you're missing.

Me:I like him but he has a son and am not sure if am ready for all of that responsibility.

Mom:that's fair I mean you are very young. But don't miss out on something great because you're afraid,who knows that could be your soulmate.

Me: do you think I should tell him,I mean I've never even had a boyfriend so what would I even say?

Mom;nothing just play it cool,guys like Andre and your dad are very macho so let him come to you.

Me:ok

Mom: but not too cool,guys can be idiots so give him a lot of clues.

Me:got it.

\*

\*

\*

Lwazi's POV

\*

\*

\*

I walked out and went to the cafeteria to get breakfast for Thando and myself,I never

thought almost losing Thando would be the reason we get remarried. Andre was having coffee, busy on his phone,he stood up when he saw me.

Me:that's ok sit

I know I shouldn't say anything and Andre is a good kid but khwezi is my princess.

Me:everything went ok last night,I hope khwezi didn't bother you much.

Andre:of course not Sir.

Me:I know she can be a handful at times.

Him:I can assure you everything was fine Sir

Me: I shouldn't be worried right!

Him:about what sir?

Me:about you having feelings for her,you



know she's my baby.

Him:I would never cross the line sir,I need this job.

Me:I know that I just needed to make sure.

I got up and got breakfast and headed back to her ward. Later on I called a meeting at my father's house.

Dad:is everything ok?

Me:yes,Thando and I are getting remarried.

TT: wow really when?

Me:last night

Lwando:finally,don't screw it up.

Me:I wouldn't dare.

TT: ja Thando would actually you this time.

We all laughed.

Dad: am happy for you but is that all?

Me:no,last night Thando and I had a very important conversation, am quitting the business.

TT: like the company.

Me:all of it,the drug business and am stepping down as CEO.

Dad:what, you can't do that who's going to take your place!?

Me:TT you already run the drug business and Steve is more than qualified to be CEO, he's worked there the same amount of time as I have, and he's luck family.

TT: are you sure about this?

Me:almost losing my wife was my wake up call,am tired of this life,we'll never have peace,we're aleays making enemies and

this cycle will never end, so am taking an early retirement and spending time with my family.

Lwando:am behind you bro.

Dad:I always tell to be a man,I suppose you're finally doing it,you can always change your mind.

Me:am sure I won't now let me go back to my wife.

I drove back to the hospital and Thando was sleeping, I kissed her and she finally opened her eyes and smiled.

Her:hey where have you been?

Me:had to talk to the guys

Her:how did they take it?

Me:pretty good actually, am just ready for

us to live our lives.

Her:that's good

Me: where are the kids?

Her:I think they went out,getting ready for school tomorrow.

Me:they are so grown up.

Her:ja and khwezi has a crush

Me: it better not be who I think it is.

Her:oh lighten up he's a good boy.

Me:it doesn't matter he won't go there with her, I had a talk with him.

She hit me in the arm.

Me: what!?

Her:stay out of it,don't ruin this for her.

Me:am not ready for her to date especially

someone with a kid she's too young.

Her:I don't care that's for her to decide, do you want her to rebel again?

Me;no

Her: so don't get involved and Andre is a good kid so butt out and let them decide. Lord knows we've had our fair share of challenges.

Me: but she's our baby.

Her:I know and she's growing up.

She switched on the TV and we snuggled.

[07/15, 19:31] R: Insert 100(finale)

Thando's POV

\*

\*

\*

After weeks of being in this hospital today am finally going home,which is great because tomorrow Wes is getting married. Aunt Bee came in looking so frail,I haven't seen her a lot lately,I hugged her and she helped me with packing,she was unusually quite.

Me:you ok aunty?

Her:huh!?

Me:you ok,you seem distant.

Her: am fine Nana

Me: ok,so how have you been I mean you're looking skinny, are you on a diet,do you have a boyfriend?

She laughed at me.

Her:come on you know your uncle was the only one for me

Me:its been 30 years now maybe you should move on,am sure he wouldn't mind.

Her:don't be silly,besides I wouldn't even have time for dating.

Me:the church can wait,you give so much of yourself

She held my hands.

Her:Nana I need to tell you something, please promise you'll stay calm.

She looked serious.

Me: what's wrong?

Her:am dying.

My heart dropped,I searched for a facial expression, an indication that she might be joking but nothing.

Me: what are you talking about?

Her:I've been sick and I finally muscled up the courage to go to the doctor and he told me I have stage 3 ovarian cancer, guess that explains why I don't have any kids. I went through all the treatments but nothing worked now I also have breast cancer,its all too much and my body is finally giving in.

I sat next to her holding my tears back.

Me:why didn't you say anything.

Her:I don't know maybe a part of me didn't want to believe it,and I didn't want to burden you.

Me: you could never be a burden to me,you're the only family I have.

Her:I know but then you got shot it just never felt right.

Me:so what now,am sure we can try other



treatments.

Her: no more, Thando I've lived a full life and am fulfilled, I don't want anymore pain. it's time I join my husband and brother, I'll be fine. I've made peace with my fate so am ready.

Me: but am not

Her: I know Nana

She hugged me.

Her: I want you to cry right now, in my arms then when am gone you celebrate my life, I love you Nana.

I broke down and cried in her arms until Lwazi came in.

Lwazi: hey you ready, what's wrong?

Me: uhm I think am going to sleep at

Aunty's house today.

Lwazi: ok Andre will drive you guys then.

Me:ja and can you please bring my dress over tonight!?

Lwazi: of course

He hugged us and walked out. Andre drove us to aunt bee's and brought my stuff later. I called Wes.

Him:hey babe where are you,we miss you.

Dani and Anita where screaming in the background.

Me: sounds like you guys are having fun without me

Him:nah it's just these drunk bitch's but I miss you.

Me: I know I just need to be with my aunt

right now but I'll be there first thing in the morning.

Him:ok

Me:don't get too drunk I love you.

He hung up and I wore my PJs and got in bed with aunty and ate some snacks.

Her:you know you can leave I'll be fine.

Me:no way,I've missed you, now can you please braid my hair.

I laid in front of her and she did my hair then I did hers,we watched movies,ate,laughed and it was like the old times when I would run away from home to live with her. Aunt Bee has been a mother to me,the thought of losing her is killing me but I choose to stay in this moment,I choose to be happy. The following morning I woke up and took a

shower and aunty helped me getting dressed.

Her:you look beautiful

Me:are you sure you don't want to come with me, Wes would be happy to see you.

Her:no,am too tired I just want to sleep.go and have fun.

I kissed her.

Me:I love you.

Her:love you more.

I held back my tears in the car,I just felt like I was abandoning her. I arrived literally minutes before the weddind started. All of them looked hungover.

Me:damn I wish I can say that you guys look good but you don't.

Wes:babe you're finally here.

Me:are you ready?

Wes:let's get me married.

Dani:not so loud my poor head.

Me:drunk slob, hey friend I want to give you an early wedding gift,a trip to Paris for your honeymoon.

Wes: oh my god thank you,I love you bitch.

Me:I love you more slut,let's get you married to your doctor.

Wes:am finally getting my happier ever after.

Me:and you deserve it babe.

We hugged.

Me:ok no tears let's go.

The whole wedding was amazing, I've never seen wes this happy,but honestly he

deserves it,he's been my true ride or die.  
After the wedding lwazi and I were driving home.

Me:hey can we drive to aunt bee's house first?

Lwazi: you need to rest.

Me:please,she's sick.

Lwazi: oh ok

My heart was beating really fast,we knocked but she didn't answer so I opened the door with my key. I could feel each heart beat, my heart felt like it would pop out,I stood by her bedroom door and lwazi checked on her then looked at me and shook his head,I couldn't look I sat on the floor and cried and lwazi hugged me,then I remember what she told me and I got up.

Me: you should call someone.

Lwazi:are you ok?

Me:nope but I have to be.

I walked over and laid next to her,and cried.

Me:I love you aunty,I love mommy be free.

\*

\*

\*

Khwezi's POV

\*

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months since grandma busi has passed away and things are getting back to what they used to be. We all

miss her but I know she's happy were ever she is. I am officially 16 going on 17 and am going to be a senior next year,its exam time but am not writhing today so I woke a bit later than usual and headed downstairs in my PJs and my hair was still messy. Mom was cooking with dad sort of helping her.

Me:morning everyone.

Mom:morning baby girl.

Dad:aren't you writing today?

Me: nope I have my last paper on Friday.

Andre came in and I fixed my hair and Aya laughed at me.

Me:hey what are you doing here am not writing today.

Aya:he's giving me a lift.



Mom:what happened to your car?

Aya:I crashed it I love you bye.

He ran out and Andre followed him.

Me:so how come he has a car and I don't?

Dad:because he can drive

Me: so that's why he drove into a tree,come on daddy I have my learners.

Dad:I'll see what I can do.

Mom:so how are things between you and Mr bodyguard?

Me:(sigh) I don't know anymore, I thought I got a vibe from him then all of a sudden he's acting strange and all professional.

Mom looked at dad,and shook her head.

Me:WHat?

Mom:tell her

Me:tell me what?

Mom: your dad told Andre to not talk to you like that.

Me:daddy!

Dad: what, his job is to protect you not to date you.

Me: that's embarrassing, he must think am a child,that wasn't ok dad.

Mom:I told you to not get involved.

Dad:am just protecting you.

Me:from what,love,relationships,sex? It's going to happen eventually am growing up dad you can't stop that.

Dad:watch me try

Me:and this is why am going to move far away for university.

Mom hit him and I ran upstairs and took a shower and slept. On Friday I woke up and Andre drove me to school in silence, after I finished with the exam he was waiting for me outside, I said my goodbyes and got in the car and he drove.

Me:uhm Andre

Him;yes ms Dlamini.

Me:are you serious with that,look I know my dad talked to you and I want to apologise for that,.

Him:no need for that,he's your father and only doing what he thinks is best for you.

Me:can I ask you something

Him:sure thing

Me: if I wasn't your bosses daughter would you date me?

Him:huh

Me: like do you find me attractive?

Him:what are you asking me khwezi?

Me:do you like me?

He focused on the road.

Him:am moving to London.

Me: oh really

Him:ja I got a job over there and they offer everything, including school for junior and a house,we're moving next month.

Me: oh congratulations

Him:ja its all thanks to your dad,this is my dream.

Me:well am happy for you.

We arrived and I got out of the car but he pulled me close to him and his lips were so

soft,he kissed me then looked me in the eyes.

Him:the answer is yes

I could barely think.

Me:huh!

Him:I like you,I find you attractive, I actually love you and its been so hard not being able to tell you.

Me:you love me?

Him:more than you'll ever know

Me:but you're leaving.

Him:I have to but I promise one day I'll be back.

He kissed me one last time and drove off I got in the house and ran upstairs,and mom knocked.

Mom:are you ok?

Me:he's leaving, he finally tells me how he feels then he tells me he's leaving.

She hugged me.

Mom:you love him don't you?

I nodded.

Me;but I have to let him go, this is his dream and he's doing it for his family and I can't be selfish.

Mom:that's so mature of you.

Me:then why is it so hard?

Mom;because you love him,trust me I know exactly how you feel,there was a time I couldn't be with your father.

Me:how did you do it, how could you deal with the pain?

Mom:I don't know I guess I've always known we'd end up together eventually so I held on.

I will also hold on,if Andre and I are meant to be then it'll happen,you know what they say 'if you love something let it go', I know deep down we'll find our way back to each other.

\*

\*

\*

Narrated

\*

\*

Its been a couple of months and today was the day of Thando and Iwazi's vow renewal.

Everyone was sitting waiting for Thando to come. Lwazi was nervously waiting, he thought to himself that maybe Thando changed her mind, maybe she thought about all the bad times and decided to not go through with it, just then the doors opened and a golden Queen came out, everyone was memorised. Thando and Lwazi's eyes met and they smiled at each other and she stood next to him and they held hands.

Pastor: children of God am glad to be standing here today with these two again, they hope to renew the vows they made to each other made 15 years ago, they have written their own vows.

Thando: wow ok am hoping to do this without crying, our love was once forbidden, I would dream of a time when I would get to



hold you like this and proclaim my love for you. I love you Lwazi Dlamini, even when I didn't want to, even when I thought I hated you I loved you, you could rip my heart into pieces but it would still heal for you, I can't wait for the next 15 years with you.

Lwazi: that was amazing just like you, am a mess, a flawed mess but you make me better everyday, I don't deserve you but you still love me, no matter what you're here, I want to apologise for every time I ever made you feel like loving me was suppose to hurt. I love you, I loved you when I wasn't suppose to, your smile brightens my world, you've shown me your heart and that's the most beautiful thing ever and I vow to honour you, protect you, respect you and most of all I vow to love you till the end of time.

They kissed and the fireworks went off.the festivities continued until the following day. Thando found ma-rose in the kitchen cleaning.

Tee:you should be sleeping

Ma-rose: oh you know I can't sleep in a dirty house,last night was beautiful.

Tee:ja thanks.

Ma-rose:where's lwazi.

Tee:showering but he should be down soon.

Ma-rose:excited about your honeymoon.

Tee:ja even though I don't know where we are going.

Ma-rose: you'll like it

Tee:so you know?

Ma-rose:I can't say anything,help me with

these dishes.

They cleaned up and had breakfast.

Tee:I was suppose to do this when we come back but.

She got up and came back with her house keys and gave them to her.

Ma-rose:you want me to housesit?

Tee:you can do whatever you like its yours.

Ma-rose:what's mine?

Tee:the house

Ma-rose:you're joking,right!?

Tee:nope,we're moving to a new house when we come back but you deserve this one,you've worked so hard keeping this family afloat and you're always taking care of everyone, so this is my way of thanking

you,the house is already in your name and all the bills are paid so you never have to worry.

Ma-rose cried and attacked Thando with a hug.

Lwazi:you already told her,we were suppose to do it together.

Tee:am sorry I couldn't wait.

Ma-rose hugged them and thanked them.

Thando and lwazi headed to the airport and boarded the jet.

Lwazi:ma-rose was really happy

Thando: oh she deserves it and much more.  
So where are we going?

Lwazi:for obvious reasons we can't go to Italy even though you love it so we're going to Spain.

Thando sat on his lap and kissed him.

Tee:oh my god I love Spain.

Lwazi: and I love you.

Tee: wow who ever thought with all the troubles we've had we'd be here,with all those crazy bitch's and we're still standing.

Lwazi:speaking of crazy bitches I forgot Stacy on the island,she's still locked away.

They looked at each and laughed.

Tee:I love you,you crazy bastard.

Lwazi:I love you Mrs D

Tee:to the earth and back.

Lwazi:to the earth and back.

\*

With that comes an end to a beautiful twisted love story,that only proves that if

something is meant to be it will be.

\*

Dani and Steve are still happily together, Wes and his husband moved to Australia and have many dogs, Anita and TT broke up but got back together again after a couple of months, ilana and Iwando unfortunately got a divorce and both have remarried and Iwando is expecting his first child with his new wife. Mrs Dlamini died after failing ill and Mr Dlamini killed himself shortly after. Thando and Iwazi are still together, Iwazi never cheated again. Khwezi and Andre well that's a story for another day. The END.